
Ancestors of Samuel Lee Westmoreland

Generation 1

1. **Samuel Lee Westmoreland** (son of Steven Odis Westmoreland and Tiffany Lenn Sharpe) was born on 12 Jun 2007 in Grapevine, Tarrant County, Texas.

Notes for Samuel Lee Westmoreland:

We first heard the gender of Samuel Westmoreland, our grandson, on February 5, 2007 when his parents had a visit to the doctor. My wife, Suzanne, stayed with the other four children back at home. We all were gladdened with the news of a boy on the way, which works toward evening the gender balance in the Westmoreland family!

Generation 2

2. **Steven Odis Westmoreland** (son of Herbert Otis Westmoreland and Betty Katherine Covington) was born on 06 Jan 1962 in Durant, Oklahoma. He married **Tiffany Lenn Sharpe** (daughter of Dwight Albert Sharpe and Suzanne Margaret Boggess) on 21 Mar 1998 in University Park, Dallas County, Texas.
3. **Tiffany Lenn Sharpe** (daughter of Dwight Albert Sharpe and Suzanne Margaret Boggess) was born on 04 Aug 1966 in New Orleans, Orleans Parish, Louisiana.

Notes for Steven Odis Westmoreland:

Steve was raised in Platte City, Missouri. He had an early engineering type interest and particularly was drawn to flight. He acquired a pilot's license as a teenager. He graduated from the University of Missouri with a degree in mechanical engineering and served as a jet fighter pilot for the Navy Air Force.

He shared a birthday with the long-tenured Speaker of the House of the United States Congress, Mr. Sam Rayburn, born in 1882. Sam, a revered leader in the Democratic Part of his day, died in November, 1963, the year after Steve was born. Actually, I was a student at Austin College in Sherman, Texas when the school dedicated its new Chapel in the fall of 1957, and Mr. Sam (as he was called) was the keynote speaker for the occasion. The school was located in his Congressional District.

Source: <http://www.nytimes.com/learning/general/onthisday/20050106.html?th>

Steve's young life had his focus on wanting to fly early on. After graduating from the University of Missouri, he became a Navy Jet Fighter Pilot. Though he did not do it regularly, he did need to learn to land on an aircraft carrier, which he says is quite a challenge as a pilot! We came to realize that he was stationed in Meridian, Mississippi for a while when our family would visit relatives in Macon, Mississippi regularly, just some 60 miles away. Tiffany were so close, yet still so far apart just yet.

His post-military pilot experience began at American Airlines. There was a furlough time from there that he spent at Kitty Hawk Air Lines, a freight carrier based in North Carolina. Later he returned to American Airlines. He did a lot of domestic flights as well as some international flights. Later, he qualified for the large aircraft and did much more world scope travel.

I was so excited when Steve's Mother showed me that their genealogical line went through English King Edward I, who also is in my family line. The result is that Tiffany and Steve are a married couple who also are 34th cousins, four times removed! Steve turns out to be the 24th great grandson of King Edward I, whereas Tiffany is the King's 12th cousin, 24 times removed. So, we are pleased that Tiffany enhanced the reputation of our Sharpe family by marrying into a direct lineage royal family!

Ancestors of Samuel Lee Westmoreland

Actually, the ancestor in common to Steve and Tiffany is a Norwiegn Viking named Eystein Glumra Ivarsson, who was Earl or Jarl of the Uplands about the year 810 AD. Eystein is the ancestor the Abney's have in common with the line of William the Conqueror. Earl of Hendemarken; `the Noisy,' aka Eyestein of ORKNEY. Eystein Glumra Ivarsson is the 25th great grandfather of the first President of the United States, General George Washington. Ivarsson is my 32nd great grandfather.

In addition, Steve is the 42nd great grandson of King Charlemagne the Great. The connection with English King Edward I makes him a 33rd cousin, five times removed in relation to me. He is the 30th great grandson to King William I, known better as William the Conqueror.

Steve and Tiffany joined the Church at the Cross, a Baptist Church in the Fort Worth suburb, Southlake, and became very active participants and leaders. Steve was on a team of church members who went to the NewOrleans, Louisiana area to feed displaced people who were victims of Hurricane Katrina in September 2005.

Steve is very talented with his hands and is an excellent carpenter and handy man around the house. He has constructed several pieces of their furniture. On top of that, he has a great sense of what it is to be a husband and father. Sometimes I watch him with his children and think that he is a much better dad that I was. I am truly blessed to have him as a son-in-law.

Notes for Tiffany Lenn Sharpe:

My daughter, Tiffany Lenn Sharpe, born on a Thursday night, August 4, 1966, was less than one year old when our family located in the crime-ridden inner city part of New Orleans, where, as her parents, we were involved in the starting of a ministry began by Canal Street Presbyterian Church where we were members.

It was May of 1967 that we moved, and that month was when the 100 millionth telephone was installed in the United States. It was when the Presbyterian Church in the U.S. (the Northern Presbyterian Church) adopted "The Confession of 1967," the first confessional document adopted by Presbyterians since the Westminster Confession of Faith was adopted in England in 1647. It also was the first major document in that denomination that signaled the trends toward theological liberalism that began to disrupt that church from the 1970's on into the 21st Century.

Tiffany was born on the 65th birthday of jazz musician Louis Armstrong. It also was the 66th birthday of Elizabeth Bowes-Lyon, "The Queen Mother" of current day Monarch, Queen Elizabeth. The Queen Mother is Tiffany's 33rd cousin, once removed, and Queen Elizabeth is Tiffany's 34th cousin.

Tiffany's early years were spent on glass-strewn sidewalks and in a rough neighborhood where there were five bars within a block of our house, and they never had closing hours. Her cute appearance drew the attentions of men who worked on the wharfs, painters and general drifters, some of which were graduates of the criminal justice system, or who were destined to it. Her last year in that neighborhood was her kindergarten year in the public school. The students were almost all African American children. She was one of two Anglo students in her class.

The public swimming pools in New Orleans were closed in those days, a plan to avoid racial conflicts and tensions. We joined the Jewish Community Center, so swimming lessons would be available to our children. This was an excellent organization located on Saint Charles Avenue in Uptown New Orleans and we received wonderful treatment. This was our first experience relating to people of the Jewish community, and it was very positive.

The family's St. Louis experience, beginning in March, 1972, provided a wonderful

Ancestors of Samuel Lee Westmoreland

environment for her. Flynn Park Elementary School was a model school, and Tiffany excelled there in many ways. Actually, the family lived in a St. Louis suburb, named University City. Her spirit of competitiveness began to show when she became a member of the coed soccer team. I believe these were the years of the 4th through the 6th grades. Flynn Park School was virtually all Anglo students. However, the student body was 50% Jewish families. This was the family's second exposure to Jewish ways and people to any great extent, which was a very positive experience.

Junior high experience was not as appreciated as the Flynn Park times. There were many students from culturally and economically deprived families and 80% of the students were African American, many from welfare families. The academic standards were greatly reduced. For example, all the accelerated advanced courses were discontinued, because they were populated almost exclusively by Anglo students. This situation was a key reason that Tiffany and her brother, Taylor, were withdrawn from that junior high school and put into private schools.

Tiffany attended Visitation High School in Saint Louis County, Missouri, a Roman Catholic school, before the family moved to Dallas. In Dallas, at Highland Park High School, she accomplished excellent grades and was a member of the Lads & Lassies Chorale group (quite an elite group at the school). Tiffany learned to play some musical instruments, and took small rolls in community Broadway musicals, such as "Fiddler on the Roof." In fact, that musical was an occasion where all five members of our family had roles.

Tiffany began college at the University of Texas at Austin. She transferred a number of times during her college career, and attended various community colleges in the summers, a total of five in number. She graduated as an Accounting Major at the University of Texas at Dallas, with a cum laude designation. Tiffany's whole educational career was accentuated with consistently high grades.

After college, she earned her Certified Public Accounting status passing all three sections in a first-time setting. This was somewhat unusual. Often applicants take the three sections separately.

She was married in 1987 to Stephen Howard Dunham, whose family was from the church where I was on its staff. They had no children and divorced in 1990.

Tiffany worked in Dallas initially at Coopers and Lybrand, one of the major national accounting firms. Later that firm moved her to Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania, where she became a member of the Shady Side Presbyterian Church.

She returned to Dallas, having been recruited by Ryan and Collins, a new CPA firm whose principals she had know earlier at Coopers and Lybrand. That firm worked exclusively in sales tax problem resolution and represented its clients before state boards. These presentations were in order to document why no fine or a much lesser fine should be levied their client in that case. The firm was remunerated usually as a percent of whatever it saved the client. Both the firm and Tiffany did very well, and I called them accounting bounty hunters!

On October 20, 1997, providence had Tiffany meet Steve Odis (Steve) Westmoreland. It was the right combination for the two of them. Actually, 12 days after meeting (November 1), they decided to become married, and they married March 21(151 days later) the following year. We did not know at the time, but subsequent research has allowed us to realize that Steve and Tiffany are 34th cousins, four times removed to each other before they married! The ancestor in common for them was Eystein Glumralvarsson, a man of Norway (a Viking) who lived in the 800s AD.

Most children move out of the family house when they marry. Not so with Tiffany. She and Steve purchased the house from us, and we moved out while they were on their honeymoon! Now, you have to say that an unusual exchange took place!

Ancestors of Samuel Lee Westmoreland

After Katherine (Katie) Michelle Westmoreland, her first child, was born, and just before John (Jack) David Westmoreland arrived, she "retired" from being a high profile professional woman, and took up the higher requirements of being a domestic engineer ... a stay at home mother, raising the finest of children. Her forte in life really excelled in her role as a mother. She brought new meaning to excellence in domestic engineering as she raised her family. Of course, her husband, Steve, certainly enabled much accomplishment in their partnership in the home.

In 2001, the family moved to Southlake, Texas, a suburban community particularly convenient to the Dallas/Fort Worth Airport from where Steve flew as an American Airlines pilot. They joined the Church at the Cross, a Baptist Church nearby in Grapevine, Texas where they became quite active in participating and in giving leadership.

When Katie reached the age to be in kindergarten, Tiffany began to Home School her, which continued as Jack came along, etc. The family became connected with a large network of other Home School families which did many activities together. Ultimately all five children were students in the Westmoreland Country Day School!

In 2006, the family sold their Southlake home and leased a home in nearby Grapevine for a year, with plans to find acreage in Wise County, near where we live, and to build or buy a new home there. That was accomplished when they purchased a 29 acre place with an unfinished home, which was less than 3 miles from our home!

Subsequently, their little farm grew in activity and improvements, updating the home and becoming a working farm with as many as a couple dozen goats (some milkers), about 100 chickens, around 10 cats and I believe three dogs!

They were members of the Aurora Baptist Church for a while, then joined a large church in Southlake, Gateway Church, a church with four locations and about 25,000 members!

The Home Schooling by that time had become quite sophisticated. They attended classes one day a week under a curriculum named "Classical Conversations." It is an education in the classics of world history, with a rich integration of Christian presence in civilization. They learn foreign languages and do such radical things as to diagram sentences! The other days of the week are spent on pursuing what was introduced in the weekly class. Parents are used as instructors, and a really talented set is in this configuration. Lots of memory work is used, and the children are really quite impressive as accomplished students.

Generation 3

4. **Herbert Otis Westmoreland** (son of Herbert Westmoreland and Martha Mineola Goolsby) was born on 27 Dec 1938 in Idabel, Oklahoma. He married **Betty Katherine Covington** (daughter of George Wilbur Covington and Mary Catherine Page) on 19 Aug 1960 in Scottsville, KY.
5. **Betty Katherine Covington** (daughter of George Wilbur Covington and Mary Catherine Page) was born on 11 Sep 1936 in Russellville, Kentucky.

Notes for Herbert Otis Westmoreland:

Herb grew up in Oklahoma in small towns. His parents generally operated family owned grocery stores, usually living above the store on the second floor.

Red, the nickname he was called often to match his red hair, spent most of his career working for the Federal Government in computer areas. He spent a lot of time around

Ancestors of Samuel Lee Westmoreland

Leavenworth, Kansas, He now is retired, but spend the last 20 or 25 years living in Platte City, Missouri, a suburb of Kansas City.

Notes for Betty Katherine Covington:

President Franklin D. Roosevelt dedicated Boulder Dam (now Hoover Dam) by pressing a key in Washington to signal the startup of the dam's first hydroelectric generator in Nevada on September 11, 1936, the very same day that Betty was born! President Roosevelt is the 18th cousin, three times removed from Betty Covington.

Source: <http://www.nytimes.com/learning/general/onthisday/20050911.html?th&emc=th>

Betty was born the same year that the novel "Gone with the Wind" by Margaret Mitchell was published.

Source: http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Gone_with_the_Wind

Betty was born at home, as she tells me. She spent her life career working in the public schools, mostly as a Librarian. As a result, she is very good with children and does well with our four Westmoreland grandchildren.

She and her husband, Herb, live in Platte City, Missouri, a suburb of Kansas City. They have been there over 20 years and are members of a Baptist Church where both have had leadership roles.

6. **Dwight Albert Sharpe** (son of Dwight Alfred Sharpe and Martha Dixon Chapman) was born on 24 Jun 1939 in Ballinger, Runnels County, Texas. He married **Suzanne Margaret Boggess** (daughter of Thomas Shelton Boggess and Alice Loraine McElroy) on 30 Sep 1962 in New Orleans, Orleans Parish, Louisiana.
7. **Suzanne Margaret Boggess** (daughter of Thomas Shelton Boggess and Alice Loraine McElroy) was born on 02 Apr 1938 in Griffin, Spaulding County, Georgia.

Notes for Dwight Albert Sharpe:

I was born June 24, 1939, a fifth generation Texan, and raised in Texas in the Texas family of a Presbyterian minister. Delivery was at the local hospital in Ballinger, Runnels County, Texas.

English King George VI and his daughter, Queen Elizabeth II, visited Washington, D.C. the month I was born. They were the first British sovereigns to visit the United States. They are my 32nd cousin, once removed, and my 33rd cousin, respectively. This was the year Nylon stockings first went on sale and Bryon Nelson won the U.S. Open golf tournament June 12.

Source: "Encyclopedia of American Facts and Dates," Corton, Carruth, Harper & Row, Publishers, New York 1817 (first edition), 1987 (eighth edition) Pages 516-519.

Though there are no direct lineal relationships to me from United States Presidents, there are lateral cousin relationships with at least 20 of the 44 Presidents. See a chart on my personal web site: <http://www.dasharpe.com/geneology/Presidents.htm>

It is interesting to note that there are cousin relationships to all four of the Presidents featured in the 60-foot high sculptures of Mount Rushmore in South Dakota: George Washington, Thomas Jefferson, Abraham Lincoln and Theodore Roosevelt.

On the day of my birth, Pan American Airlines made its very first flight across the Atlantic Ocean to England.

Source: http://www.brainyhistory.com/days/june_24.html

Ancestors of Samuel Lee Westmoreland

On my first birthday, June 24, 1940, the Republican National Convention approved a plank in its platform calling for racial integration of the armed forces: "Discrimination in the civil service, the army, navy, and all other branches of the Government must cease." For the next eight years, Democrat Party presidents (and cousins) Franklin Delano Roosevelt and Harry S. Truman refused. Not until 1948 did President Truman finally comply with the Republicans' repeated demands for racial justice.

Source: Michael Zak, "Back to the Basics for the Republican Party."

Theater movies occupied a lot of my interests in much of my younger and mid-life. The year of my birth, 1939, was a banner year to be produced for what became classic movies. They included "Gone With The Wind," which won best movie at the Academy Awards; Jimmy Stewart's "Mr. Smith Goes to Washington," the "Wizard of Oz," John Wayne's "Stagecoach," "Goodbye Mr. Chips," "Withering Heights," "The Hunchback of Notre Dame," "Son of Frankenstein," and "Drums Along the Mohawk." Into what better movie world could one be born?

Source: <http://www.films101.com/y1939r.htm>

My first name comes from my father and my great Uncle Dwight Sharpe of Chicago, whom I never saw. My middle name, Albert, is immediately from my Uncle Herschell Albert Chapman (my Mother's brother and only sibling), but it also goes back to my great grand father, William Albert Abney, Sr. The only time I ever saw Uncle Herschell was when my Mother and I visited him and his wife, Gertrude, in Oakland, California in 1940, the summer of my first birthday. They all visited the World's Fair of San Francisco that was exhibiting at the time. Of course I can't remember it, but the photographs Mom kept around a while gave me memories of the trip and of my Aunt and Uncle.

The boy's name, Dwight, is pronounced as it rhymes with light. It is of Flemish origin, and its meaning is "white or blond." It is a variant of DeWitt. Possibly it could be a short form of the surname derived from Dionysius. Dwight was given fame in the United States by two Yale University presidents, and by United States President Dwight David Eisenhower.

The boy's name, Albert, is pronounced AL-bert. Its meaning is "noble, bright, famous." It is from an Old French name, Albert, of Germanic (Frankish) origin. The name was revived in the 19th century, mainly in honor of Prince Albert of Saxe-Coburg-Gotha, consort (husband) of Queen Victoria, who was noted for his enthusiastic support of the application of science to the modern industrial age. Her many children and grandchildren carried the name to most of the royal families in Europe, but her eldest son's first move as king was to drop it. Queen Victoria is my 29th cousin, four times removed. The name Albert was made famous also by Albert Einstein, who devised the Theory of Relativity as a young man.

For my growing up years in Texas, I lived in Ballinger, Houston, Sweetwater, Dallas, San Antonio and Austin.

My birth was in Ballinger, Texas where my father was Pastor of the First Presbyterian Church. Living there only till about my second birthday did not leave me with any memory of it, except recollections of my family members talking about it and the people there whom they loved and served.

The Sharpe's moved to Houston, Harris County, Texas in June, 1941, living first in Central Park at 6916 Sherman, not far from the Houston Ship Yards. D. A. (as I was called to differentiate from my father, who was called Dwight) entered the first grade in public school in the fall of 1945, and attended John B. Hood Elementary School for the first through fourth grades. The fifth grade was at Park Place Elementary School, and we lived at 8010 Grafton, just west of Broadway. The sixth grade was at Brisco Elementary near the newly constructed (in 1949) Trinity Presbyterian Church at 7000 Lawndale where my father was the pastor. The church had changed names from Central when it relocated. We lived on

Ancestors of Samuel Lee Westmoreland

Erath Street, near Mason Park, a city park which had one of the most wonderful Olympic size public pools.

In March, 1951, we moved to Sweetwater, Nolan County, Texas. The sixth grade was finished at Philip Nolan Elementary School. Reagan Junior High School was next (named after another Reagan, not the US President, who nobody much knew yet, outside of the entertainment world), followed by part of the 9th grade year at Sweetwater High School. We lived at 601 Crane Street till March of 1954.

During the decade the family lived in Houston (1941-1951), there were many occasions for them to visit my mother's relatives in Lufkin, Texas. My particular favorite was great Uncle Jim. James A. Abney owned a hardware store (a merchant pursuit seen for several generations of Abney's there). Uncle Jim would take me to his store to see the many marvelous things there. The highlight was when Uncle Jim reached up to the gun racks in the store and gave me my first Daisy Red Rider BB gun! I was about nine years old at the time.

In Sweetwater, I was introduced to hunting by Mr. Johnson, a member at the First Presbyterian Church where my Dad was Pastor. We hunted mainly rabbit, but the outings were such fun. I bought my first firearm, a single-shot breach loading 20 gauge shotgun, from another man in our church, a Mr. Jennings. I played junior high football. Though I was slight of height and weight, compared to the older boy who played this same defensive end position most of the time, I did play on the winning team of the 1951 Pee Wee Bowl of Colorado City, Texas, a competition among the top four teams of west Texas. My one star play for this short lived football career was to block a punt in that championship game. Coach Savage was our coach.

My high school years were in Dallas, Dallas County, Texas while Dad was pastor of the John Knox Presbyterian Church in southeast Dallas. We moved there in March of 1954, occupying the first new home our family was ever to have, at 2207 Major Drive in Pleasant Grove, in the first block north of Bruton Road and just a few blocks west of Buckner Boulevard.

I finished the ninth grade at Alex W. Spence Junior High in the spring of 1954 before entering Woodrow Wilson High School that fall. My first date was with Linda Wilson, a young girl I'd met at summer Presbytery Camp. I rode the bus across Dallas to fetch her and we spent the day at the Texas State Fair in a Public School Day Holiday in October of 1955. This young lady, unfortunately, died of cancer before completing high school.

My high school friends were Dick White and Steve Green, even though I attended a different high school than did they. Steve and my families' were members of the John Knox Presbyterian Church, on Pleasant Drive, and Dick's family were Episcopalians. Steve's father, Maurice Green, was Chairman of the Pastoral Search Committee that called my father to Dallas, and he was very instrumental in helping our transition, including having a significant role in the church acquiring the new home where we resided. We three boys held part time grocery store jobs together, and enjoyed social life together. Dick and I competed in dating Jewell (Judy) Shoup, from another family at that church. Judy's parents, Lin & Wilma, were good friends with my parents, even after both couples both moved from Dallas and settled in retirement years down in central Texas. We all had great social and fun times together, creating bonds that have lasted throughout our lives. We had a 50 year reunion among us kids and spouses in Granbury, Texas in 2007, and have met a time or two since then.

I graduated 1957 from Woodrow Wilson High School. Constructed in 1928, this school is significant as an excellent example of the Jacobean Revival Architectural Style. Architects for the school were Roscoe P. DeWitt and Mark Lemmon. This high school boasts nearly 24,000 graduates who include seven Dallas area mayors, two Heisman Trophy winners (the only high school to have two such winners), and numerous other political and commercial leaders in the City of Dallas. Architect Mark Lemmon has a major street in Dallas named for

Ancestors of Samuel Lee Westmoreland

him, and he was a very active member of Highland Park Presbyterian Church from where I eventually retired from my career after 22 years of administrative service 1982-2004. Mr. Lemmon also was the architect for the sanctuary for that church in 1941. Mr. Lemon's son was a graduate of Woodrow Wilson High School as well. In the year of my graduation, 1957, Vanna White, the famous game show host ("Wheel of Fortune"), was born.

I attended Austin College (Sherman, Texas) for two years. Entering in the class of 1961 in the fall of 1957, it was not to be to complete my education there. This is a small Presbyterian college which had about 750 students when I attended. Many of the friendships made there continued over the years. It has about 1,000 today, and in May 2011, it was my privilege to serve on the 50th Anniversary Reunion Committee of the Class of 1961! It was fun to be reunited with old friends from years past, most of whom I'd not seen for years and even decades.

My graduation was from the University of Texas at Austin in 1962 with a BBA degree, majoring in Personnel Management and Industrial Relations. Life at the University was on a shoestring budget. I worked in the summers to save some for expenses, rented an inexpensive \$25/month furnished room in which to live, which was on the second story of the home of Mrs. Edith Ehlers at 2626 Rio Grande Street. She is the mother of my brother-in-law, Victor Marcus Ehlers, Jr. I washed dishes for my meals at the boarding house down the street in the 2500 block of Rio Grande. In my senior year, I worked in the brand new (at the time) Capital Plaza Shopping Center, as a sales clerk in the National Shirt Shop (really cheap merchandise, often for which it was embarrassing to sell). The shopping center manager hired me to drive the street sweeper around the giant parking lot. I only had one accident the whole time! I broad-sided a parked car! Well, so much for caution.

I have been employed almost continually since 1951 at age 12, beginning to work at the Sunset Market grocery store, owned by the Leland Glass family, members of the First Presbyterian Church in Sweetwater. I continued at the Wyatt Food Stores in Dallas, 1954 through high school graduation in 1957. I have filed my own federal income tax return every year since age 12 (in the early years, only to secure small refunds)! My first part time college work was at an IBM Corporation plant in Sherman 1957-1958, where I first began working with computers. This plant manufactured the famous IBM punch cards at the rate of about 20 million cards per week. The IBM RAMAC 305 was introduced September 4, 1956, the first commercial computer that used magnetic disk storage. That was my Junior year in High School. Just a year later, it would be my privilege to work on this new innovation at the plant in Sherman.

My second summer college job was at the Model Market grocery store in northeast San Antonio, where my parents then resided. One of my steady customers at the grocery store was Mrs. Anthony Berry, who took such a liking to me that she invited me to their home to meet their family. I enjoyed some nice times around their swimming pool and ended up dating their high school age daughter that summer, Linda Berry. Her brother, Tony, made sure I treated his sister properly, and his upper class status in College over me helped enforce that status!

My job of the last two college summers was at Camp Longhorn, an athletic camp for children near Burnet, Texas, in the beautiful Hill Country of Texas. It was owned, principally by Tex Robertson, famous swimming coach of olympic swimmers from the 1930's at the University of Texas. Some of them were partners in the Camp Longhorn operation, including Bill Johnson and Bob Tarlton.

My high school friend, Dick White, who also became a student at the University, had a roommate in the dormitory at the University of Texas named Mike Holland. Mike introduced Dick and me to the employment opportunities at Camp Longhorn. We both were appreciative of Mike and that introduction. The last summer at Camp Longhorn was 1960 when I was the instructor for trampoline lessons for all of the boys in grades 1 through 5.

My first post college occupation was with IBM Corporation. Hired in Austin, the company

Ancestors of Samuel Lee Westmoreland

immediately assigned me to New Orleans, Orleans Parish, Louisiana, beginning in June 1962. This fortunate occasion led to my meeting of Suzanne there at a social occasion she was hosting. My friend known from Austin College days was James W. (Jim) Walls, was working in New Orleans at Penney's as a retail management trainee. I connected with him, because he was the only person in all of New Orleans with whom I was previously acquainted. It was he who was a friend of Suzanne and who took me to her party.

Training by IBM for me took place in New York City in July 1962, where I graduated from a highly professional 28 member Marketing Class #16208, documented via the class photograph on the wall in my office now at home. To me, the quality of that class was like a high-class advanced graduate course! It was amazing what all I learned.

My marriage was to Suzanne Margaret Boggess, a Georgia-born and Mississippi-raised young lady, whose initial professional experience was as a medical technologist, and who later was a residential real estate agent. We met on Sunday evening, June 17, 1962. I had just arrived in New Orleans earlier that month.

On that day, Jack Nicklaus shot a 283 at Oakmont County Club, Pennsylvania, winning the 62nd U.S. Golf Open. Brazil beat Czechoslovakia in soccer's 7th World Cup at Santiago, Chile, and baseball's great Lou Brock became the second player ever to hit a home run into the right-center field bleachers of the New York Polo Grounds.

Source: http://www.brainyhistory.com/days/june_24.html

After Jim Walls had introduced me to Suzanne, we had our first date the following Friday, June 22. We went to the movie, "Baby Elephant Walk." The Hungarian medical student to whom she was engaged, informally, was out of town on a job for the summer. It was a whirlwind courtship for the summer, and we married September 30.

Our three children, all born in New Orleans, are Taylor Marcus (1965); Tiffany Lenn (1966) and Todd Wittman (1969). These Presbyterian children were delivered by a Roman Catholic physician (Dr. George Frank Sustendal, Jr., born May 18, 1917) at a Jewish Hospital, Touro Infirmary! Today, the hospital is located at 1401 Foucher Street, but in our day there, it fronted on the other street at 3500 Prytania Street.

I worked for IBM corporation in New Orleans for 1962-69, serving in sales, training, and later in administrative positions. I was elected a Deacon in 1962, then an Elder in 1963, soon becoming the Clerk of Session at the Canal Street Presbyterian Church, located at 4302 Canal Street. In 1969, full-time Christian work began for me as Administrator of the Trinity Christian Community, an inner city ministry originated by Canal Street Church, which later became a New Orleans Presbytery outreach, then finally an interdenominational work that still exists in 2011.

God's hand was moving in the lives of Suzanne and me, particularly in those days, and we sought to find His meaning and directions for our lives. It was then that our participation and interest in the inner-city ministry of Canal Street Presbyterian Church drew us to the conviction that we should buy a home and move into that neighborhood. It was a five year experience, which included my leaving my work at IBM after a couple of years living there, and thus began my career in Christian ministry. We purchased the home with another couple, Dr. Joseph A. and Charlotte Snead. Sharing home ownership is a very interesting experience. One that often was challenging, but which we remember fondly. We have kept in touch with the Snead's over the years, their living most of their lives since then in West Virginia, though they did live a while in Georgia.

My relationship with IBM continued for a while, as their office wanted to reach out to an inner city neighborhood such as where we were working. It was a blessing that my former employer wanted to involve themselves in the new work to which I had felt called.

We assumed this was a temporary work in Christian ministry, and that we would return to

Ancestors of Samuel Lee Westmoreland

regular secular work in a few short years. That was wrong! That temporary tenure in Christian work lasted through 37 years and in three different Christian ministries before my 2004 retirement.

This was a crime-ridden area with five bars within a block of our house, and there were five instances of gun fire or gun fights in our immediate block in the five years of our residence. After a while, we became known as residents there who sought to for the benefit of the neighborhood, and acceptance by the neighbors enable our Christian witness to grow. We learned much through the experiences God led us and allowed us to have. Our church, Canal Street Presbyterian, called onto its staff the Rev. Mr. William (Bill) J. Brown, part of whose duties were to work in the neighborhood there we were. Finally, through Bill's vision, the ministry became Trinity Christian Community.

We did learn that the thing in life that mattered most was to be in God's will. If we would be in His will, we would have nothing to fear, and that appropriate provision and protection would always be made for us. And, we do affirm that. We also had the Biblical principle of tithing confirmed in our experience. We had begun to give 10% of our income to God in his causes and even more before coming down to that neighborhood. But living there in poverty and changing work to the Christian ministry meant living on an economic shoestring. Even so, we always pulled out our 10% of everything to give to God's Kingdom, no matter how little we had. It never failed! We always were enabled to live on the remainder. It just works out that way in God's kingdom.

By age 30, I had served in the Presbyterian Church as a Deacon, Elder, Clerk of Session, was moderator of a major standing committee of New Orleans Presbytery, and was a member of its Presbytery's Council. Shortly, I was elected an alternate to the 1972 General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church, U.S. I coordinated the publicity office for communications for the successful General Assembly Moderator's elections of Dr. L. Nelson Bell in 1972 and of Mr. Jule Spach in 1976 for the Presbyterian Church, US (the Southern Presbyterian Church). They both had served missionary careers for the PCUS.

In 1972, new work was begun for a decade as Managing Editor of THE OPEN LETTER, the publication of the Covenant Fellowship of Presbyterians (CFP), living in St. Louis, Missouri. There, I served as a Deacon, Elder and Clerk of Session at the 2,500 member Central Presbyterian Church in the suburb of Clayton, moderating several committees and actively represented the Session at Presbytery.

My work with CFP took me to ten annual General Assemblies in our Presbyterian denomination as a press representative. I have been apart of many behind-the-scenes workings that go into developing the mission of our church as expressed through the General Assembly. I attended most of the meetings of the Mission Board of the PCUS from 1973 through 1979 as a press representative. In so doing, I became acquainted with many of the leadership people of the denomination in those years.

I witnessed the development of plans for proposed denominational union with the United Presbyterian Church in the United States (UPCUSA), and have a working knowledge of the events shaping the plan that was adopted in 1983. I served as Director of the Christian Life Conference at Montreat for seven years during the 1970's.

During 1981-82, I was marketing administrator for the advertising division of a St. Louis business communications manufacturer, Missouri Encom, as well as serving as a word processing consultant. Upon leaving the staff of CFP, I was elected to its Board of Directors. Before that organization disbanded a couple of years later following denominational union in 1983, I had the distinction of being the only person to serve all four officer positions (President, Vice President, Secretary and Treasurer) and was the only layman ever to serve as President, all other Presidents having been Presbyterian ministers. I was the President that oversaw the orderly dissolution of the corporation and the distribution of its assets.

Ancestors of Samuel Lee Westmoreland

While in St. Louis, my interest in public affairs led me to participate in the following ways: Chairman of the Traffic Commission of University City, Republican Election Judge Supervisor for the St. Louis County Board of Election Commissions, Chairman of the Hadley Township Republican Presidential Convention (1980), Delegate to the Missouri State Republican Convention and the First Congressional District Republican Convention (both in 1980). I served on a University City Bond Election Proposal Committee (1979) that produced 13 proposals. The only proposal to win voter approval was a fire department equipment financing method that I developed. Part of my interest here was my activity as a member of the University City Volunteer Fire Department.

There was nine years of service in several of the usual parent/teacher organization officer roles at Flynn Park Elementary School, the public grammar school where our three children were in a student body that was 50% Jewish. Some of the family's closest friends developed were Jewish families, particularly Ben Herman (who sold us lots of fresh eggs) and our immediate next door neighbor, Marvin Polinski, who wrote perhaps the most heart-warming letter of neighbor appreciation upon the occasion of departure to Dallas in 1982.

My re-entry to the business community was short lived. The project was a brand new division for a company. The economic timing was not good, and unemployment in the immediate Metropolitan St. Louis area rose up to 15%. I had quite a number of mid-career friends who had already lost their jobs and finding replacement jobs was bleak. This was when I received the news that the new division would need to be shut down in order for the primary envelope manufacturing aspect of their business to be able to survive.

Suzanne and I resolved that St. Louis seemed to be "our home" for now and that we should seek God's guidance in finding work there. We would not plan to look for work elsewhere. However, I did have some free time on my hands and could attend the Labor Day Weekend Conference CFP sponsored at Montreat, North Carolina. My first morning there had me run across the path of then President of CFP, our former pastor in New Orleans, Robert (Bob) T. Henderson. After hearing of my situation, he suggested that he take me into a CFP Executive Committee meeting about to convene. He would have me share my needs to find a job in St. Louis and have them pray for me. It was a group of about a dozen, mostly Presbyterian ministers meeting.

After my sharing and their praying for me, I arose to depart so they could begin their business. A waved hand caught my eye. The Rev. Dr. B. Clayton Bell, son of the former Moderator of the General Assembly for whose election campaign I'd worked, signaled to me and whispered to see him at the coffee break time. It was a strange feeling. It was like an arrow pierced me. I knew that I was going to work at something with Clayton. Even though I was looking for new work only in St. Louis, a month later, I was on the job with Clayton at Highland Park Presbyterian Church in Dallas, Texas where he was the Senior Pastor. Interestingly, Clayton's sister Ruth Nelson Bell, married a young preacher years ago named William F. Graham. Most folks know him today as the world-wide known Evangelist Billy Graham. So, it was our privilege to meet Rev. Graham upon occasion, him being my boss's brother-in-law. God's hand in our lives knows so much more than our plans are, and I rejoice in His provision for our family at that time.

My first assignment was the position of Business Manager for Highland Park Presbyterian Church, Dallas, Texas, on October 1, 1982. In 1996, my assignment became Director of Stewardship and Support Services for Highland Park Church. In 2001, my assignment assumed the position of Executive Administrator for the Senior Pastor, who then was the Rev. Dr. Ronald (Ron) W. Scates.

I have been an active member, both of the local and national organizations, of the National Association of Church Business Administration, including having served as President of the Dallas Chapter in 1990 and in 2001-2002. I was an active member of the Presbyterian Church Administrators Association. I served for four years in the 1990's on the planning team of the Renewal Conference at Mo Ranch, sponsored by the Synod of the Sun and was its 1994 director. I served as Moderator of the Resource Network Committee of Grace

Ancestors of Samuel Lee Westmoreland

Presbytery, and was a member of the Grace Presbytery Council and did a few other Presbytery tasks.

My hobby is genealogical research. My memberships include the Sons of the American Revolution, served as Editor of the Dallas chapter's monthly journal, served one year as its secretary (1989-90 term), and am a life member of the Dallas Genealogical Society, since 1988. I have published articles in several genealogical publications. I also am a member of the Chapman Family Association, the Boggess Family Association, the Wise County (Texas) Historical Society, the Noxubee County (Mississippi) Historical Society and the Sharp Family Association.

Perhaps my most appreciated membership was to join that proud elite of Texans known as the Sons of the Republic of Texas on October 27, 2005. To qualify in it, you must document that your ancestor was a citizen of the Republic of Texas, which existed from April, 1836 through February 19, 1846. My great, great grandfather, through a series of maternal connections, is my lineal ancestor who qualified me for this distinction. He was Judge Felix Benedict Dixon, an Ohio-born man who took an immigration oath to become a citizen of Texas in May of 1841, purchased 1,000 acres of land there in 1842, ran for and was elected to the office of County Surveyor for San Augustine County, Texas in 1844 and had a marriage certificate issued in January of 1846. Four documentations were developed, when only one was necessary!

Another outside interest has found me on the stage. All the world is a stage, as I believe Shakespeare proclaimed. Highland Park Presbyterian Church Music Department produced various Broadway musical type of productions over 1980's and the 1990's. It was my privilege and honor to have minor speaking roles in the following productions: "The Unsinkable Molly Brown," "The Sound of Music (twice)," "Fiddler on the Roof," "My Fair Lady" and "Hello Dolly." Usually at least one of my children joined me with roles of singing and dancing. In fact, all five members of our family were on the stage with "Fiddler on the Roof." It may have been broken by now, but for a few years after that 1989 production, we were the only family unit at the church that had all members at once in an HPPC Musicals cast.

For many years, I was a Precinct Chairman in our neighborhood near the church for the Dallas County Republican Party, and had service on the Executive Committee of the County Republican organization. Suzanne served, on the successful campaign committees in 1993 and 1994 for Senator Kay Bailey Hutchison and we both attended her Senate swearing-in ceremonies at the Capitol in Washington, D. C. on June 14, 1993.

At Senator Hutchison's first election victory party, many happy voters awaited the Hutchison's arrival. The large reception hall had no chairs, so many of the people crossed their legs and sat down on the floor in circles of celebration and fun. One man did sit next to me and proclaimed how happy and encouraged he was to taste this sweet victory, having in mind the bitter losses of the previous election in 1992. The man was really having fun, slapping me on the back. Little did either of know that he would be the next Governor of Texas, then President of the United States seven years later! George W. Bush was then General Manager of the Texas Rangers Baseball Organization, sitting with Suzanne and me on the floor!

Suzanne and I have hosted two home receptions in the Park Cities for Congressman Sam Johnson, including one Sam requested to be an old fashioned summer time ice cream party. Sam had served his country as a decorated Air Force Pilot shot down over Viet Nam and who was incarcerated in a POW Camp for over seven years. He testifies to his Christian faith that sustained him during that ordeal. After he was freed, he served in the Texas Legislature. During that time, he had small air plane trouble one day and was forced to make a spectacular landing on the North Dallas Tollway! Under God's grace, there were no injuries and no vehicles collided! What a miracle! Praise God. Sam certainly does.

The University Park City Council appointed me as its Election Judge in charge of municipal

Ancestors of Samuel Lee Westmoreland

elections and as a Police Block Captain. I was a delegate from Dallas County to the 1992, 1994, 1996 and 1998 state conventions of the Republican Party of Texas, including Suzanne who was a delegate as well each time. I have served for Dallas County Courts as a Commissioner in arbitrating property condemnation disputes. We skipped 1990's State Convention to be on a European Choral Tour with the Chancel Choir of our Church.

In 1999, the Sharpe's relocated to Aurora, Wise County, Texas as a retirement site in the near future years. This is some 25 miles northwest of Fort Worth. Still commuting 50 miles to work in Dallas, then we involved ourselves in the Wise County community.

In June 2000, I was appointed Leader for the Delegates of Wise County to the Texas State Republican Convention at Houston, Texas. In September 2000, I was elected by the Executive Committee as Chairman of the Republican Party in Wise County to fill a vacancy. The successful election year of 2000 and the closely counted election of Gov. George W. Bush as President concluded with our being invited to and we did attend the Presidential Inaugural Ball in Washington, D.C. as well as the Inauguration Ceremony the following day (boy, was it cold outside).

I was re-elected in the Republican Primary election of March, 2002, 2004 and in 2006, with no opposition on the ballot. In 2002, I was appointed by the State Republican Committee to serve as Temporary Chairman of the Senate District #30 Caucus at the Texas Republican State Convention at Fort Worth. This state convention is the largest delegated political convention in the world, having some 17,000 delegates and alternate delegates eligible to be elected to represent their home constituencies. After the Convention, I was asked to fill a newly created position to serve as Communications Director for the Senatorial District #30 (State Senator Craig Estes).

To cap off the good election of 2002, Suzanne and I were invited to and attended the Inaugural Ball for Gov. Rick Perry, as well as his Inauguration the following day, which we did, along with several friends and other elected officials from Wise County. The governor included Suzanne and me in the 2002 and in the 2005 Christmas Party at the governor's mansion. Our local newspaper, the "Wise County Messenger," published a photograph of the Governor and his wife with us around the fire place in the mansion. The honor again was given to be the Chairman of the Senate #30 Caucus at the State Convention in 2004 at San Antonio. In 2005, again Suzanne and I participated in the various activities of the Presidential Inauguration in Washington, D.C.

A friend I met at the 2004 Texas State Republican Convention, Mr. Roger Williams, was appointed Texas Secretary of State. He began February 8, 2005. My son Todd and I were privileged to have a private dinner with him on February 16 in Austin where we learned a lot and built some good bridges. He later ran for Congress and was elected in 2012 from the newly created Texas Congressional District #33.

The reader should understand that I feel awkward detailing all of these events and happenings in my life. It would seem that bragging is a nomenclature for it all, but I hope and trust it would not be taken that way. As you probably can detect, family heritage is important in my mind to pass on to other generations, and this detail is a way that I can capture some of the fun and excitement of those things with which God has blessed our lives so that our grandchildren, our great grand children and others can see. At this writing, Suzanne and I have 24 great nieces and nephews and four grandchildren. and one great, great nephew, Benjamin Reeves.

It has been my commitment to strive to be a Christian man doing significant things in my worship and church life, as well as in the community around, even in the secular community. I advocate commitment of time, talents and money in our relationship with Jesus Christ. This means to invest in the corporate life of the church, to invest in private devotion and spiritual development time, and this means to invest a tithe and more of our income into God's Kingdom and in His call on our lives.

Ancestors of Samuel Lee Westmoreland

As I embark upon the time of retirement, I look upon it as a mere change of careers. A really nice entry, including a tuxedo-clad photographic portrait, was listed in the September/October 2004 issue of "The Alcalde," the alumni publication of the University of Texas, page 97:

"Dwight Albert Sharpe, BBA '62, Life Member, Aurora, plans to retire November 1 from his position as executive administrator for the senior pastor of the Highland Park Presbyterian Church of Dallas. Sharpe has served several positions at the church for 22 years. As a fifth-generation Texan (great-grandfather Felix Benedict Dixon was a citizen of the Republic of Texas in San Augustine County in 1841) and a proud parent of children who are third-generation graduates of The University of Texas. Sharpe says he is blessed to be a Texas Ex Life Member. He looks forward to retirement so he can write and participate more in politics."

My membership in the Life Member rooster for the Ex-Students' Association of The University of Texas is #742 out of over 55,000 in 2011. I joined in 1963 when it began.

The staff of Highland Park Presbyterian Church hosted a retirement party for me, and it's highlight was to present me with the certificate signed by Rick Perry, the Governor of Texas, indicating my Commission as an Admiral in the Texas Navy. Carolyn Orlebeke, the administrative assistant to the Senior Pastor, was an Admiral in her own right and had run the process early on to encourage my State Senator, Presbyterian Elder Craig Estes of Wichita Falls, Texas, to nominate me to the Governor.

Later, on January 21, 2006, Suzanne and I were present at the charter meeting of the Admiral Chester W. Nimitz Squadron of the Texas Navy as it met in Dallas, Dallas County, Texas to organize. It is an honor in Texas to have the moniker of being an Admiral in the Texas Navy.

I expect to occupy myself with economically gainful pursuits as well as volunteer activities. I'll probably show up more on political scenes. I even took a professional actor's course in 2003 about doing TV commercials! Ah, the call of the stage! It's ever so fun and ever so sweet. Such a clown I am! Maybe I'll sell you some tooth paste on TV! I went back to college for a course of American History, beginning at Weatherford College's satellite campus in Decatur, Wise County, Texas. I estimate my age was enough to have been the grandparent of about half of the class!

It is a blessing to be a part of five generations of Presbyterians, and part of over 1,400 years of Christian heritage in our ancestry. However, it cannot be said that it is "unbroken" heritage, as the evidence is revealed. My goal, as a Christian man, is to serve the cause of Jesus Christ and to serve my family, my fellow men, women and children who are my God given neighbors. The life's mission I seek to claim is that of making disciples of Jesus Christ.

In conclusion, a summary of my spiritual, political and social understandings of life should be expressed.

Spiritually, I believe that all of the universe was created by an eternal spiritual being to whom we refer as Almighty God. I believe that He intended to have fellowship with human beings, whom He created in His image. The defects in human beings made it necessary to have that resolved with the coming of His Son, whom we know as Jesus. I believe that Jesus came into the world supernaturally, that He lived a life without defect, and that he was crucified unjustly, paying for our defects, called sins. I believe that He was raised from the dead supernaturally and went to be in heaven eternally with God the Father, and that He will return again someday.

Politically, I believe the United States was founded by God-fearing people whose Biblical understandings shaped how we chose to structure our representative democratic form of government. I believe that the size of government should be as small as feasible, that taxation should be low, that the government's dictation of how we should live should be

Ancestors of Samuel Lee Westmoreland

minimal, and I believe every citizen should participate in his or her government, such as voting regularly and serving in ways that seem appropriate. I believe that the judiciary should interpret the original intent of the laws and Constitution, and that legislating from the bench is inappropriate. I believe that the reason churches are exempt from taxation is not because the original members of Congress were just generous to churches, but rather their wisdom led them to know that the government should not be permitted to have a say in how churches are operated. That was not intended to mean that the citizens could not have expression of their religious practices while functioning in government (we should be able to have a corporate prayer to open tax supported high school football games)! I believe that government should subsidize education of children, but not necessarily produce the education.

Good health generally has been my experience, as God has blessed me so much. On November 1, 2007, a pacemaker was implanted to keep my heart properly stimulated. In January 2008, open heart surgery replaced along term leaky heart valve with a calf valve. My recovery from those experiences, with the prayer support of so many friends, was just wonderful.

Socially, I believe our spiritual heritage calls for us to be concerned first for our families, then for our neighbors, then for our community at large. The Salvation Army's General William Booth's annual message to his international workers was "Others." That is one of the best expressions of social responsibility you can use.

The order of my priorities in life are these: God, my wife, my children, my family at large, my community, my nation. In times of great threat to freedom, my commitment to nation jumps way up on the ladder, though not above God.

My desire is to leave as a legacy these principles to my children and family. I have not done the best job in doing that, but be it known that such is my desire.

Notes for Suzanne Margaret Boggess:

The year Suzanne was born, Pearl S. Buck won the Nobel Prize for literature. Thornton Wilder's Pulitzer Prize winning drama "Our Town" was published. The film, "Pygmalion" was produced, destined to be reproduced in later years as "My Fair Lady." Popular songs that year were "Flat Foot Floogie with a Floy Floy," "September Song," "A Tisket, A Tasket," and "Falling in Love with Love." The SS Queen Elizabeth was launched to sail the seas.

(Source: "The Timetables of History" 3rd Revised Edition, Bernard Grun, Simon & Schuster, New York 1991, pages 514-515)

Suzanne was born on the 674th birthday of Charlemagne (April 2, 742 -814 AD). French King Charlemagne is the 41st great grandfather of our son-in-law, Stephen O. Westmoreland. She is the eighth great granddaughter of Robert Boggus, the original English immigrant to America around 1650.

Suzanne was the eldest child, and seemed usually to be competitive in the challenges of life. She was born at 12:20 AM on April 2, 1938. As a young girl, she accomplished many honors and awards, such as raising and showing dairy cows; riding Tennessee Walking horses for her Grandfather Boggess in County Fairs; making numerous musical accomplishments; and being drum major leading the Macon High School Band. Though born in Georgia, most of her growing up years were in and around Macon, Noxubee County, Mississippi. The farm land that belonged to her father and grandfather actually goes back to 1842 in the ownership of their family.

Music was dear to her heart, and the engendering of such training was under the tutelage of Mrs. Whitten, the source of Macon's cultural and musical heritage for decades. Her name was Mary Lillian Peters Ogden Whitten (two marriages). Suzanne was friends of her

Ancestors of Samuel Lee Westmoreland

daughter from school days, Charlotte Ogden, until Charlotte's death around 2000. We continued a friendship with Charlotte's first cousin in Macon, Mississippi, John Peters, an active member of the First Baptist Church. John's dad was the brother to Mrs. Whitten.

Being a Christian was also near and dear to Suzanne, having responded to an invitation to accept Jesus Christ at the First Baptist Church in Macon at her tender age of nine.

Suzanne was talented in music, excelling in voice, but also learning to play several musical instruments. She was the high school drum major for the band. Her solo quality voice was used many years in church choirs and special occasions, such as weddings and community events. She also participated in competitive recitals during her youth and considered pursuing music as a career.

In the fall of 1957, she enrolled at Mississippi Southern University, Harrisburg, Mississippi, initially as a scholarship music major, but concluding with a 1961 graduation as a major in biology, prepared to be a medical technologist.

Her senior year was an internship in New Orleans, Orleans Parish, Louisiana at the Ochsner Clinic. Upon graduation, she took a medical technologist position at a Mercy Hospital in New Orleans. A young Texan came to New Orleans, also in his first post college work, and met Suzanne on Sunday evening, June 17, 1962. She agreed to marry Dwight Albert Sharpe that summer (that's me). The time from introduction to the marriage on September 30 was 105 days.

Her next work as a medical technologist was at the Cancer Research Center at Tulane Medical School in New Orleans. She became a domestic engineer upon the arrival of their first child, Taylor. She and I were active members at the Canal Street Presbyterian Church, particularly working with the high school youth. Both of us sang in the church choir, but my contribution was mainly just to be with Suzanne. She was the musical talent.

Nine months after Tiffany was born, the family moved into the Irish Channel section of New Orleans. It was to be a part of the Christian work our church was doing in that crime infested and transitional neighborhood. We purchased a home jointly with Dr. Joseph A. Snead and his wife, Charlotte. We occupied it in May of 1967. It was built in 1866, was built of Cyprus wood and had 16 rooms, one of which was a kitchen and two were bathrooms. I built a kitchen out of one of the rooms and they were able to divide the house equally to become a duplex. I surely did learn a lot about plumbing at that time.

While Joe went into service in the Viet Nam war and Charlotte resided back at her home in Virginia, the Sharpes took in the family of the minister working in that inner city ministry, the Rev. Mr. William J. Brown. His wife was Mary Lou and their children were Kevin, Sondra, Karie and Jonathan. The work of the Browns, the Sharpes and others brought a significant variety of people through the home and around the dinner table. Suzanne cooked for 12 to 18 people most evenings for a good while. The constituents of our ministry were African American children and teenagers on the one hand. On the other hand, there were quite a number of white men and women, former drug addicts, many who were ex-convicts, with whom we had interface. God taught the family many things during these experiences.

There was about a year when Suzanne joined Rev. Brown and others to teach a very early Sunday morning Sunday school at a detention center for female juvenile delinquents. That gave me the occasion to prepare Taylor and Tiffany for Sunday and get them to the church via the street car and bus combination. Even though it rained a number of those days (as it often does in New Orleans), not once in that year did it rain on us while walking to the street car stop or waiting for the bus transfer. God's providence! And I learned yet another reasonfully to appreciate what Suzanne did as a mother. The third and last child, Todd, was born in 1969 on Taylor's 4th birthday! What a close family!

Our home at 1619 Prytania Street had five bars within a block of it that never closed (no

Ancestors of Samuel Lee Westmoreland

closing hours were required in New Orleans for such establishments). Juke boxes sounded with regular volume, a thing to which we just got used to hearing. There were five gun fights or occasions of hand gun discharge over the five years they lived there. The family never again lived in such an exciting neighborhood. The neighborhood was along side the Mississippi River, about 16 blocks upriver from the central business district of New Orleans and the French Quarter. Lots of ship dock workers, etc. populated the area, as well as quite a number of winos residing in almost abandoned flop houses.

We moved to Saint Louis in March of 1972, purchasing a home at 7044 Northmoor Drive in the suburb of University City. It was a half a block from the Washington University campus, which had been the site of the famous World's Fair of 1904. That was the Fair featured in the musical film of "Meet Me in Saint Louis." It also was the Fair where it is claimed that the first offerings to an international market of the ice cream cone and the hamburger (which many claim comes from Athens, Texas). Suzanne's life was busy with the children, with activities of teaching, singing and participating in the Central Presbyterian Church of Clayton, Missouri, and in being a volunteering mom at the children's public elementary school in the University City School District, Flynn Park.

Though the grammar school experience with the children was very positive, public school after that was disappointing as to its quality, which led the family to enroll the children in private schools. Suzanne went back to work to help with the financial weight of private education and became a licensed realtor, dealing with residential properties. Her office was in the neighborhood in which the "Meet Me in Saint Louis" movie was filmed. This work was very fulfilling for her, with good results. It was the Ira E. Berry Real Estate firm. This firm later was subsumed into the Caldwell Banker Realtors. She pursued this till the family moved to Dallas in 1982.

In Dallas, Suzanne surrounded herself with the lives of the children and with participation in the life of Highland Park Presbyterian Church very similarly to what she did in Saint Louis, particularly with the Chancel Choir. She participated in several civic organizations, all of which she served as an elected officer. She was asked to serve as president or was groomed for a presidency in all of them. However, various reasons prevailed each time wherein she declined the privilege. However her leadership value was recognized in the Park Cities Republican Women, the Prudence Alexander Chapter of the Daughters of the American Revolution, and the Women of Rotary for the Dallas area.

She also served on the Dallas County Election Committee of Kay Bailey Hutchison in her initial bid as a U.S. Senator in the special election of spring 1993. That bid was successful and we were privileged to attend her victory celebration on election night. That was the occasion when we rejoicing workers and supporters were were sitting in circles on the floor, just having a wonderful time. A man sat down next to Suzanne and me and just hugged us over the joy of the victory. At the time he was the President of the Texas Ranger Baseball Team, but later went on to become the Governor of Texas, then the 42nd President of the United States, George W. Bush. We found him to be a very "down to earth" man as we sat on the floor with him!

For 14 years, we lived at 3829 McFarlin Boulevard, immediately behind the church, which owned the house. Though the mailing address was Dallas, actually it was located in the City of University Park. In late 1996, we purchased a home jointly with Tiffany in North Dallas at 4539 Willow Lane. As Tiffany's occasion developed to marry Steven Westmoreland in March of 1998, Suzanne and I sold our share of the house to Steve and Tiffany. Suzanne and I moved to a condo behind the Pink Wall at 8618 Baltimore to bide time until we could decide the next move. Steve and Tiffany bought our property interest.

After being in Dallas a while, Suzanne returned to her realtor profession, working with the Henry Miller Realtors. She did this through 1987. The 1990's were some restless years for the family. My work had some ups and downs, which caused reconsideration about where the family ought, in God's providence, to be. Suzanne located a church Northwest from Dallas about 50 miles away, Eagle Mountain International Church, whose worship and

Ancestors of Samuel Lee Westmoreland

ministry practices beckoned her heart. With much thought and prayer, I agreed that she should unite with that church.

With my retirement on the horizon for 2004, we began looking for a residence to settle. It was desired to be out toward her new church, and an out in the country setting seemed good. After about a year and a half of Suzanne's driving for miles through the country side, the ideal place was located near the Eagle Mountain International Church. It was 10 acres in Aurora, Texas with a new small two-bedroom house at a price which his tax sheltered savings of 25 years just enabled them to acquire without any financing necessary. So, in December of 1999, we moved from the condo on Baltimore in Dallas out to Wise County, to Aurora. This is their home at this writing, and has proved to be a choice with much gratification and blessing. Suzanne has found a niche of significance in the ministry at Eagle Mountain International Church and among a growing number of new friends in Wise County. I joined the church with her when my work at Highland Park Presbyterian Church

Where we live in Wise County has really been in four different counties throughout the history of Texas. Originally it was a part of Red River County, organized March 17, 1836, the year Texas came into the United States. Clarksville was its County Seat. Subsequently, Red River was divided into five counties, adding these county names: Bowie, Fannin, Lamar and Titus.

Fannin was our county, organized December 14, 1837, with Bonham being the County Seat. Still a large area, Fannin was subdivided and added these counties:

| | | | | |
|---------------|----------|------|--------------|-------|
| Archer | Cooke | Hunt | Wheeler | Young |
| Baylor | Denton | King | Wichita | |
| Childress | Grayson | Knox | Wilbarger | |
| Collin | Hardeman | | Stonewall | |
| Collingsworth | Haskell | | Throckmorton | |

We then were in Cooke County, as of March 20, 1848, with Gainesville being the County Seat.

Then, at several different dates, Cooke subdivided into:

Clay, Jack, Montague and Wise

Wise was organized January 23, 1856, with Decatur being the County Seat. So, Wise County was in four different counties in only the first 20 years of Texas Statehood.

Source: "Republic of Texas Second Class Certificates 1836 - 1837," compiled by Benjamin F. Purl (1904) and transcribed by Alma Nettie Wilson Barnes (1974), Limited Edition #65, San Jacinto Chapter, Daughters of the Republic of Texas, 1974, pages 257 - 264.

Roman Catholic Pope John Paul II died on Suzanne's 67th birthday, April 2, 2005. He was age 84 and was noted in many ways. He began his 26 year tenure at age 58 as the youngest Pope ever to begin that office. He became the most widely travelled Pope in history and perhaps was the most popular and revered in terms of world wide acknowledgement.

Wise County is a good place for the Sharpe's in our senior years, as Suzanne certainly is a wise lady in our partnership together and in our spiritual bond to serve our Lord.

Generation 4

8. **Herbert Westmoreland** (son of Charles Robert Westmoreland and Minnie L. Cheneworth) was born on 04 Jul 1911 in Idabel, Oklahoma. He died in Mar 1983 in Brawley, California. He married **Martha Mineola Goolsby** on 22 Aug 1936 in Cooper, Bowie County, Texas.

Ancestors of Samuel Lee Westmoreland

9. **Martha Mineola Goolsby** was born on 05 Jan 1910 in Haworth, Oklahoma. She died in 1988 in Turlock, California.

Notes for Herbert Westmoreland:

Herbert was born on an anniversary date that not only is of patriotic significance in the birth of our nation, it was the date that our second, third, and fifth presidents died: July 4th. Presidents John Adams and Thomas Jefferson died on the 50th anniversary of the nation, July 4, 1826. President James Monroe died five years later, July 4, 1831.

Source: <http://www.whitehouse.gov/history/presidents/>

Herbert was born the same year as Ronald Wilson Reagan, the 40th president of the United States, was born in Tampico, Ill.

Source: <http://www.whitehouse.gov/history/presidents/rr40.html>

Herbert served many roles in the First Baptist Church of Idabel, Oklahoma, including being a deacon, teacher, etc. He made his commitment to Jesus Christ in 1948, according to what he son told me February 4, 2005.

Herbert moved to California about 1962 looking better economic opportunities. A drawing for the family to move was the need for teachers, which Lady Goolsby was. This was in Fireball, California.

Herbert finished his working career out there working in the California Welfare Department. They lived in Merced, California until they retire

For retirement, they remained in Merced, but purchased a pop-up tent trailer to travel. Finally, they acquired a good sized trailer camper. The final years were spent enjoying grand children as they travelled. They ended up in the Fountain of Youth Spa, at the southern tip of the Salton Sea, California. The closest town was Niland. This was a town near where General Patton trained his troops. They resided here when the both graduated to heaven within five years of each other. It was a fine and comforted last days they shared together and were blessed for their lives.

His son, Herbert (Red) tells me that his dad served in the National Guard, but I do not know the date span of that service, nor the locations.

Notes for Martha Mineola Goolsby:

Martha's son, Herbert Odis Westmoreland (who is the father to my son-in-law) told me that no one he could remember ever knew his mother by any other name than Lady Goolsby. It seems that she was named Martha, due to the influence of some unidentified relative.

However, shortly after that naming, there was some sort of alienation in the family, and the side liking Martha as a name was out of the picture. The family called her Lady from her earliest days as a little girl, and it was only in recent years that her son told me that they learned of her real name.

10. **George Wilbur Covington** (son of George Milburn Covington and Lucy Covington) was born on 31 Mar 1898 in Logan County, Kentucky. He died on 09 May 1967 in Scottsville, Kentucky. He married **Mary Catherine Page** on 25 Dec 1930 in Russellville, Kentucky.

Ancestors of Samuel Lee Westmoreland

11. **Mary Catherine Page** was born on 22 Aug 1907 in Logan County, Kentucky. She died in 2004 in Scottsville, Kentucky.

Notes for George Wilbur Covington:

About two months after George was born, clergyman-author Norman Vincent Peale was born on May 31, 1898.

Notes for Mary Catherine Page:

Her birthday was the 166th anniversary of the date on which, in 1741, Handel began composing "The Messiah," that marvelous piece of Christian music, which was completed in a breath-taking pace by September 14.

Source: <http://www.psg.com/~patf/bach/messiah.html>

12. **Dwight Alfred Sharpe** (son of Henry Seth Sharpe and Mattie de Noailles Simons) was born on 04 Sep 1901 in Georgetown, Williamson County, Texas. He died on 02 Aug 1981 in Alamo Heights, Bexar County, Texas. He married **Martha Dixon Chapman** (daughter of James Herschell Chapman and Margaret Lavina Abney) on 31 May 1926 in Lufkin, Angelina County, Texas.
13. **Martha Dixon Chapman** (daughter of James Herschell Chapman and Margaret Lavina Abney) was born on 05 Apr 1904 in Lufkin, Angelina County, Texas. She died on 02 Aug 1979 in Alamo Heights, Bexar County, Texas.

Notes for Dwight Alfred Sharpe:

Dwight Alfred Sharpe was born the year that George Gallup (11/18/1901- 7/26/1984), the American statistician and pioneering opinion researcher, was born. They died just less than three years apart.

My father lived through some of the turbulent times of racial strife in this nation. January 1901 was a stormy time in the South of the United States. On January 15, 1901, the Alabama Democratic Party called for a convention to write a new state constitution that would prohibit African-Americans from voting. Despite vocal opposition from Booker T. Washington and other Republican civil rights activists, the Democrat strategy succeeded. Democrats dominated Alabama's 1901 constitutional convention, and its chairman was a Democrat. In his opening address, he said: "If we would have white supremacy, we must establish it by law -- not by force or fraud... The negro is descended from a race lowest in intelligence and moral precepts of all the races of men."

Alabama's African-American citizens would not vote in appreciable numbers again until the 1950s. It was a Republican federal judge, Frank Johnson, who in 1956 ruled in favor of Rosa Parks. It was that same judge who in 1965 ordered the Democrat governor, George Wallace, to permit Martin Luther King's voting rights march from Selma to Montgomery. At the 2000 Republican National Convention, Condoleezza Rice, destined to become the United States Secretary of State, said: "The first Republican I knew was my father and he is still the Republican I most admire. He joined our party because the Democrats in Jim Crow Alabama of 1952 would not register him to vote. The Republicans did. My father has never forgotten that day, and neither have I."

Democrats do not want Americans to remember that Republicans supported the 1964 Civil Rights Act much more than did the Democrats. It was passed in the U. S. Senate only after an 83 day filibuster led by the Democratic Party leadership in the Senate.

Source: <http://grandoldpartisan.typepad.com/>

Ancestors of Samuel Lee Westmoreland

This is the story of my father.

The guiding spiritual light in the family for Dwight's early years was his Mother, who saw to it that he had an involved and effective life in the First Presbyterian Church there in Georgetown. The Williamson County Sun newspaper issue of June 7, 1979, published an extensive full-page article and pictures on page 11 about the 125th recognition of the church's anniversary. Dwight was cited as being one of only three members of that church who went into the pastoral ministry over the 125 year time of its existence at that time.

Dwight's approval for candidacy for the Gospel Ministry was given by the Session of that church in 1922. I have a photocopy of the Minutes of the Session meeting. This was just after the retirement of Rev. M. C. Hutton, who was cited as one of the most effective pastors in that church's history, serving some 35 years from 1886 till 1921. He was the pastor who we understand had influence and encouragement on Dwight in his thinking and feeling a call to the ministry. The Session minutes were much more descriptive about the praiseworthy characteristics of Dwight than typical minutes are in today's world of just recording that the action was approved. Those details are a little later in this narrative.

Dwight was born in the year (in fact, just two days before) that President William McKinley was assassinated by an anarchist and was succeeded by Theodore Roosevelt. Roosevelt, is the uncle of the wife of President Franklin Delano Roosevelt, Dwight's half seventh cousin, once removed. President William McKinley's assassin, Leon Czolgosz, was electrocuted October 29, 1901, just 55 days after the terrible event! WOW! Is that not justice faster than we see today?

It was the same year (1901) the Social Revolutionary Party was founded in Russia, later to be what we came to know as Communism. Film producer Walt Disney was born this year. Industrialist J. P. Morgan organized the U. S Steel Corporation, who was Dwight's fifth cousin, once removed. The first American Bowling Club tournament was held in Chicago in 1901 as well.

(Source: "The Timetables of History" 3rd Revised Edition, Bernard Grun, Simon & Schuster, New York 1991, pages 454-455) And he was born a few months after England's Queen Victoria died in January.

The famous Jazz player, Louis Armstrong was born the year of Dwight's birth. Two days before Dwight was born, Vice President Theodore Roosevelt's famous advice, "Speak softly and carry a big stick," was offered in a speech at the Minnesota State Fair. That was the same day as the assassination of President McKinley.

On Dwight's 17th birthday, the beginning of his senior year in High School, September 4, 1918, there was the birth of Paul Harvey, who later would become a world-wide known radio commentator, even still broadcasting as recently as 2007. He graduated to heaven in 2009.

Dwight was President of his 1918 High School graduating class in Georgetown, Texas. He also was Business Manager of the School Annual, Salutatorian of his class, Vice President of the Literary Society, had a role in the Senior Play and lettered two years on the track team. In the yearbook. The Senior Class prophesy about him was to become a famous Texas lawyer!

He created a life-long bond of friendship with fellow student Walter Johnson, a neighbor in Georgetown who was physically disabled (wheel chair bound) and required personal tutoring during junior high and high school years. Dwight gave generously of his time. Walter married a woman who taught school, and they lived a wonderful life in the Hill Country of Texas on one of those clear spring-fed creeks. We visited them several times over the years while I was a young boy.

Ancestors of Samuel Lee Westmoreland

The high school data was made available to me when Mr. Tass Waterston, a member of Highland Park Presbyterian Church, visited me soon after my 1982 arrival on the staff of that church. He brought the 1918 HighSchool Yearbook of his, and I was able to photo copy relevant pages. Tass was a "best friend" and the same age as my father's younger brother, Harry Simons Sharpe, as they all grew up in Georgetown. Harry was known as "Dede." Tass has now passed on to graduation to heaven, but I was able to get to know his son, Tom Lee Waterston, and his grandsons, Tass Waterston II and Ted Waterston. Ted and his family have continued as members of Highland ParkPresbyterian Church, whereas the rest of the family has moved out of town by now. Ted served that church as a Deacon.

Dwight worked during high school in a combination general store and grocery store. The many migrant workers patronizing it created the environment in which he learned to converse in Spanish pretty well. This enabled him in later years to preach occasionally for Hispanic Presbyterian congregations.

He attended for one school year (1918-19) the University of Kentucky, the state which had been his mother's family's home from where they migrated to Texas. While attending The University of Kentucky, he stayed with a relative of his mother's, in a sense, a man called Uncle Tom Vance. Next, he attended for a year Southwestern University, a Methodist institution located in his hometown of Georgetown. Dwight's photograph is in the 1921Southwestern University yearbook that my niece, Nancy Lea Ehlers Reeves, now has from materials she received after her Mom, Martha deNoailles Sharpe Ehlers, died. Martha is a daughter of Dwight's and is my eldest of two sisters. Southwestern was began in 1840 during the days of the Republic of Texas, and I believe it is the oldest continuously operating institution of higher education in Texas.

The 1920 U. S. Census for Lexington, Fayette County, Kentucky has Dwight living with the family of John T. Vance, age 62, whose wife's name was Glenna (legibility question), also age 62, and a 26 year old daughter named Mary. Possibly, the middle initial of "T" is for the Tom that we have understood was the home where Dwight resided while at school. This Mr. Vance would have been born in 1858. The Census entry shows Mr. Vance was born in Texas, but that his father and mother were born in Kentucky. The 1860 Census of Lexington, Burleson County, Texas shows him in the house of Charles Vance, with Tom being age three.

It is curious to know that a Mr. Charles P. Vance moved from Kentucky to Texas at around 1854, settling initially in Circleville, where the Alfred Simons family settled, coming from Kentucky. James A. Simons, born in Kentucky in 1852, and whose family came to Circleville in 1852, later, as an adult, went into mercantile business with Mr.Vance, both in Circleville and later in Taylor. Both of these towns are in Williamson County, Texas.

Since Mr. John T. Vance, with whom Dwight lived in Kentucky in 1920, was born in 1858 in Texas, it can be assumed that John T. Vance was a son of Charles P. Vance, and a brother to the Vance daughter, Sarah. If that kind of family connection does not exist, we do not have any other logical reason that Dwight went to Kentucky and lodged with the Vance's in Lexington. I think the set of relationships conjectured are likely, and I am recording them in my records until and unless other proof surfaces. It is interesting that the Vance families had connections to towns named Lexington, both in Kentucky and in Texas. Since their move to Texas in the early 1850's was when so many communities were just being established, one wonders if one name influenced the other.

The Minutes of the Session, July 26, 1922, record the declarations of his presence before them, seeking endorsement for his candidacy:

"Mr. D. A. Sharpe, a communing member of this, the Georgetown Presbyterian Church (as it was called then), presented himself before the Session and communicated the fact that he felt a call from the Holy Sprit to enter the Gospel Ministry, and to devote his whole time, first to the preparation for such work, and then to the active ministry in the Presbyterian Church

Ancestors of Samuel Lee Westmoreland

in the United States. After an examination of Brother Sharpe, touching his determination to enter the ministry, the sureness of his call by the Holy Spirit, and his need of financial aid in prosecuting his studies and receiving the Seminary courses, the Session, by a unanimous vote, gives unanimous testimony to his good, moral character, to the fact that he is a faithful, consecrated and active communicating member of the Georgetown Presbyterian Church in good standing and we recommend him to the Presbytery of Central Texas for reception under its care as a fit candidate for the Gospel Ministry, and ask the Presbytery to furnish and secure for him such financial aid as may be required for the prosecution of his studies in the University of Texas and the Presbyterian Seminary."

Dwight graduated from the University of Texas in 1926 and from Austin Presbyterian Theological Seminary in 1926. I often wonder how he managed graduation dates from both institutions in the same year, though I do not know the months. Part of the time, if not much of it, that Dwight lodged in the Austin Seminary dormitory was with a roommate by the name of Will Morriss. Will was from a solid Presbyterian family in San Antonio, but he was in Austin as a student at the University of Texas Law School when they were roommates. Later in life, Will had a son name Ed who was a Drake Fraternity brother of mine in 1957-1959 in my days as a student at the Presbyterian school in Sherman, Texas, Austin College. Ed graduated, then met a tragic death in the Air Force during the Viet Nam era when the aircraft in which he was being transported disappeared into the depths of the Pacific Ocean, never to be found again. His sister, Molly, also became an Austin College graduate whom I knew there. She later married a Fraternity Brother of mine, David Duncan. David subsequently graduated from Austin Presbyterian Theological Seminary (APTS) and served a career as a Presbyterian pastor, including the church at Georgetown, Texas, my father's home church.

Dwight Alfred Sharpe attended APTS from 1922-1926, and graduated with a Bachelor of Divinity, as verified in 2017 for me by Ms. Kristi Sorensen, the Associate Director of the Library and the Head of Archives & Records Management of Austin Presbyterian Theological Seminary in Austin.

He attended the University of Texas at the same time he was a student at Austin Presbyterian Theological Seminary. He graduated from Texas in 1925. It was during that time that he met Martha Dixon Chapman, a young woman from Lufkin, Texas whom he courted. She lived in the Scottish Rite Women, immediately next door to the APTS campus where Dwight lived. Hearsay evidence passed on to me is that Dwight proposed marriage to Martha while sitting on one of the white stone benches in front of her dormitory. There are about five of them there today, so my photograph is at random, hopefully God's providence led me to photograph the correct one!

Their marriage was conducted in her home in Lufkin, Angelina County, Texas on May 26, 1926, immediately following their graduations. Though married in Angelina County, their marriage license was acquired through Williamson County, Dwight's home county.

Dwight spent his career continuously serving, mostly in Texas, as pastor of churches in this order: Laredo (1926), Little Rock (Arkansas 1929), Ballinger (1935), Houston (1941), Sweetwater (1951), Dallas (1954), San Antonio (1958), Ruidoso (New Mexico (1963), and finally at Houston(1965) for a new church development. In several of these cities, he was a member of Rotary International, a community service organization of business and professional people associated across the world. From my memory, they included Dallas (Fair Park Club), Sweetwater and San Antonio (nearby to Ballinger), and probably included other communities without my recollection or knowledge. In Laredo, it was the First Presbyterian Church. In Little Rock, it was the Paluski Heights Presbyterian Church.

In Ballinger, it was the First Presbyterian Church. This was a special place for our family and his ministry. I was born there and baptized there! The family had an old Chevrolet automobile of about a 1931 vintage. When it came time for Dwight to respond to a pastoral call to move the family to Houston, Texas, the Ballinger congregation generously responded by providing the funds from among its members to purchase a brand new 1941 Chevrolet

Ancestors of Samuel Lee Westmoreland

sedan! That was quite Providential, as 1941 was the last year that American automobiles were produced, due to the constraints of World War II starting. It is doubtful that the old 1931 Chevy would have made it through the War years of 1942-46. God's Provision is perfect, isn't it? Our family drove that car till 1948!

In Houston, it was the Central Park Presbyterian Church that changed its name to Trinity Presbyterian Church when it changed location in 1950. In Sweetwater, it was the First Presbyterian Church. In Dallas, it was the John Knox Presbyterian Church. This was the church where many of my fond memories reside, as it was during my high school years, and my experiences of growing up emotionally and having dating experiences were strong. In San Antonio, it was the Highland Park Presbyterian Church. In Ruidoso, it was the Ruidoso Presbyterian Church. In Houston again, it was the Garden Oaks Presbyterian Church. It was a new church development of the Presbytery. Unfortunately, it did not survive long after his 1968 retirement.

After my arriving in Dallas, Texas as a staff member at Highland Park Presbyterian Church in 1982, I was visited by an Elder of the church, Mr. Austin B. Watson. He gave me a telephone directory page, complete with photographs of those listed, of the 1955 Fair Park Rotary Club of Dallas. Austin, still a member of that club, had been there when my father was a member. It was so nice of him to give me the page where my Dad was listed, along with his photograph. Austin went on to join Dwight in heaven in 2003.

Dwight was a reconciler and a rebuildier of churches. Many of his calls were to churches that had experienced some sort of set back in the immediate past, and his coming helped things get mended in the church's ministries.

A married couple at Trinity Church in Houston went to the mission field in the Belgium Congo 1951-1968. Eric S. Bolton was an architect and his wife, Ruth Lomig Bolton, was an administration worker. Missions was a strong emphasis for Dwight's ministry and for Texas Presbyterian Churches.

Retired missionary Winnifred K. Vass compiled a roster in 1986 of all 427 Presbyterian missionaries who had served over the years in the Presbyterian Congo Mission. Texas was represented by 65 (15%) of all who had gone from 30 states. This certainly is a disproportionately large share from Texas, representing more than twice what would be the average.

Winney, spent her retired life as a member of Highland Park Presbyterian Church and she, along with her missionary husband, Lachlin Vass, lived at Presbyterian Village North in Dallas, a retirement community that many of the people of Highland Park Presbyterian Church were included in its development. Lach Vass, Winnie's husband, was on the HPPC Business Office staff when I arrived, then he retired in 1983. I selected his son-in-law, Mr. Todd W. Rutenbar, to take Lach's place, working with me as my Assistant Business Manager. Todd was still working with there when I retired in 2004, and still is there in 2012 as this is written.

My Father's last call in the ministry was to be the establishing evangelist for a new church development in Houston, Texas under what then was known as Brazos Presbytery (now known as New Covenant Presbytery). "Brazos," his Presbytery in Houston, means "arms" or "hugs" in Spanish, as my niece Frances Barton Boggess tells me. He assumed the position of Evangelist and organizing pastor for the Presbytery for the church to be Gulf Meadows Presbyterian Church at 8000 Fuqua Street at Ballantine in distant southwest Houston. He assumed the post on April 3, 1966 and got a good start, even having a handful of members who formerly were at Central and Trinity Presbyterian Church at 7000 Lawndale in earlier years (1941-51) when he pastored there. Unfortunately, the pastor following him experienced problems that ultimately resulted in the church disbanding. The church had had a good start, but was not yet strong enough to survive such a bump in the road. I think that pastor got too organized. Though I never met that pastor, he was the brother of a young lady I dated a few times while we were students at Austin College in Sherman,

Ancestors of Samuel Lee Westmoreland

Texas. Both she and her husband became good, productive members of a prominent church in Houston and assumed leadership roles. Actually, her husband was my freshman and sophomore year roommate at Austin College in Sherman, Texas.

The invitation letter for Dwight's retirement services, dated April 8, 1968, was received by various members of our family. It came from Reuben Meeks, Committee Chairman at the Gulf Meadows Presbytery Church and a former member of our Trinity Presbyterian Church. His retirement reception was the afternoon of April 28, 1968 at the church. It was a wonderful occasion for our family to attend. This was the conclusion of forty two years as a Presbyterian pastor. Suzanne and I, along with our two children (Todd wasn't born yet), were there.

Dwight and Martha had purchased a home for retirement in San Antonio (Alamo Heights). It was at 201 Normandy, just a couple blocks west of Broadway, a major north-south street. Since it was purchased more than a year prior to planned retirement, it was leased to tenants. Unfortunately, when they finally retired, the renters, for some reason not acceptable to Dwight and Martha, were unable to vacate the house on time. Dwight and Martha had to make temporary digs do till they could get over this frustration.

This was a their last home and a lovely home it was in a lovely neighborhood of San Antonio, Bexar County, Texas. Actually it was in a suburb named Alamo Heights, a city surrounded by San Antonio. They were just two blocks from the Alamo Heights Presbyterian Church, which they made as their church home. He was used to teach an Adult Sunday School Class up until about six months prior to his death at age 80, which gave him good outlets to use his pastoral gifts. The pastoral staff also used him for visitation and other duties useful for the ministry of the church. This was volunteer work, to my knowledge, and a labor of love for him.

His primary hobby through many of the years of his life was photography. It manifested itself to most people through the hundreds of unique Christmas cards with family members that he created for over 30 years. He used the typewriter for much for his correspondence, Bible study and sermon preparation. It was an ancient Underwood manual typewriter, on which he typed using what we laughingly called the Bible Method he would seek and find! He may have been one of the fastest typists using only the index fingers of his two hands that I have ever witnessed. Finally, around the mid 1970's, he acquired a portable electric typewriter from Sears!

He was a prolific reader, both of periodicals and of books. He held his children to high standards for academic achievement, and that was successful for his daughters. My academic records were far over shadowed by those of my two sisters.

Dwight involved himself in the communities where the family lived. He would join civic organizations and do joint ministries with other churches. He often became known in the public media, as evidenced by this delightful column by Renwicke Cary in the "San Antonio Light" newspaper issue of August 4, 1963:

"Back to the word 'breeches' (pounced britches by many Texans) and its use in several places in different versions of the Bible. Rev. Dwight A. Sharpe, pastor of the Highland Park Presbyterian Church, notes there was one edition of the Geneva Bible (1560) that became popularly known as the 'breeches Bible.'" This because 'breeches' appeared in Genesis 3:7. The verse concluded: 'And they (Adam and Eve) sewed fig tree leaves together and made them breeches. As a matter of fact, however, Sharpe says, the same rendering of the verse was found in the Wycliffe Bible (1380).

"Still on the subject of Bibles of the centuries past, we are reminded that the first printed copy of the whole Bible was the Coverdale Bible of 1535. Sharpe says: 'It's a credit to the printers that there were few typographical errors in the early Bibles.' Even so, he reports, in the second edition of the Geneva Bible (1562), Matthew 5:9 was made to read: 'Blessed are the placemakers, instead of peacemakers.' As a consequence, collectors designated

Ancestors of Samuel Lee Westmoreland

this as the 'Placemaker Bible.' Sharpe also tells of a 'Printer's Bible,' explaining: 'This was the name applied to the King James edition of 1653, because in Psalms 119:161, King David was made to say: 'Printers have persecuted me without cause.' It should have read, 'princes,' of course."

Both Dwight and Martha were very quiet regarding the subject of politics. They felt that whatever political views they held should not become known to the public of their congregation, since ministry was still to be given to people of all political persuasions. They did not even allow me to know how they voted or what political party they supported until well into my adult life, after I became an active Republican and Dad had retired from the ministry. Dad told me that they had always voted Republican, and living in what was virtually an all Democratic Party state in Texas most of their lives, it was best for his ministry to keep that to themselves. I recall that many of our close family friends were active Democrats and Labor Union members (particularly in the Houston years of the 1940's) and that did not affect our opportunity to have close Christian relationships with them.

When Dwight died, he was found in bed on August 8, 1981. That has been the official published date of his death, as that is when he was found and the public officials proclaimed him deceased. However, judging from when it was reported he was last seen by neighbors, and by the dates on accumulated newspapers and mail at his home, he apparently passed away in his sleep on the night of Sunday, August 2nd, two years to the day that Martha also went to be with our Lord in her sleep. He lacked a month of reaching his 80th birthday.

Dwight's funeral was conducted by the Rev. Mr. Newton Cox, pastor of the Alamo Heights Presbyterian Church of San Antonio, Texas, and assisted by an old friend of Dwight's, a retired minister, the Rev. Mr. John Parse. Two of my friends from high school days attended, Jewell (Judy) Linn Shoup Shannon and Dr. Richard (Dick) Hall White. The funeral was at the church at 10:00 AM on August 12, and the grave side service was later in the day in Georgetown, Williamson County, Texas, some 110 miles away. He rested next to his wife, and near his his parents and other relatives at the Odd Fellows Cemetery, near the campus of Southwestern University. This is the college where he attended his sophomore year and where his great grand daughter, Victoria (Vicky) Lea Reeves attended, having entered as a freshman in 2003.

On October 20, 1981, the Session of Trinity Presbyterian Church, Houston, Texas, passed a resolution that on Sunday, November 15, Dwight would be honored and memorialized for his faithful decade of service there with the dedication of a pew. His daughter, Martha, and her husband, Vic, attended the dedication service on November 15, 1981 at the church to represent the family. During his ministry there, according to the Sessional Resolution, Dwight received 312 members by transfer of church membership, 164 members by profession of faith in Jesus Christ (I was one of those on Palm Sunday, March 18, 1951!), baptizing 91 of those, baptizing 99 infants and receiving 11 of their parents on profession of faith at the same time. Under his ministry, three young men made commitments to the Gospel Ministry and one couple went to the mission field in the Congo. He administered infant baptism to all nine of his grand children.

Dwight lived to see one of his great grand children, Matthew, son of Kevin and Nancy Reeves. Nancy is the daughter of Dwight's daughter, Martha. We are proud of Matthew in the family sense, as he married Libby and they went on to give issue to the first eighth generation Texan member of our family in 2005, Benjamin Thomas Reeves. He now has a second son, Zachary. Nancy is the Pastor of the Grace Presbyterian Church of Roundrock, Williamson County, Texas. Matthew's younger brother, Christopher Thomas Reeves, now is married to Sarah Shaney Reeves.

Dwight Alfred Sharpe was a man of unquestioned integrity and was known as a man with a pastor's heart. He provided well for his family, raising children who were a credit to their parents' Christian values. My regret is not spending more time with him, especially in our adult years. Physical distances of living kept us from enjoying that as much as we should

Ancestors of Samuel Lee Westmoreland

have.

Notes for Martha Dixon Chapman:

My mother, Martha, was born in 1904, the year that Theodore Roosevelt had his first election to the Presidency of the United States, after having succeeding William McKinley who was assassinated while President. This was the year that author Jack London published *The Sea-Wolf*. Puccini's *Madame Butterfly* opera opened in Milan, Italy. Work began on the Panama Canal. The Rolls-Royce Company was founded in England. Helen Keller graduated from Radcliffe College and the Broadway subway opened in New York City.

(Source: "The Timetables of History" 3rd Revised Edition, Bernard Grun, Simon & Schuster, New York 1991, pages 456-457)

Martha was born in her Lufkin home at 419 Abney Avenue. Living on a street with your family name is a hint as to the place the family held in the eye of the community. Her mother's maiden name was Abney. Her church life was in the First Methodist Church. Martha was ages five and 21 when her parents died, which was a hardship. She and her younger brother, Herschell Albert Chapman, were raised after Mother's 1909 death (Maggie was her nickname from Margaret Lavina Abney) by their grand mother and grandfather, Martha Jane Dixon Abney and James William Abney. Dr. James Herschell Chapman, their father, resided with them in the Abney home for a while.

Martha Jane Dixon Abney, Martha's grandmother, was widowed in 1913, and Dr. Chapman soon moved out from the house. He had been much older than his wife, Maggie, actually being only one year younger than his mother-in-law, Martha Jane Dixon Abney. Family oral tradition reported that he felt it was more appropriate to move out, as it did not reflect the proper appearances for an unmarried man and woman so close in age to be domiciled together.

Maggie continued to raise his children, Herschell and Martha, in her home. After Dr. Chapman married the third and last time, to a woman named Josephine, his contacts with the Abney family apparently became somewhat detached, or at least the recording of continuing relationship has not been identified by me.

Martha had a high school teacher of science named Mr. Blevins. It is of interest to know that he also taught me in Dallas, Dallas County, Texas during my ninth grade in 1954, at Alex W. Spence Junior High School. There is also a Miss Bess Wood of Lufkin who taught at that same Dallas school at the time, and who remembers my being there. She is Lillian's Aunt, Tempy Wood Abney's sister. Bess was born March 17, 1897. In 1987, Bess resided at the Angelina Nursing Home.

Martha attended the University of Texas at Austin, graduating in June of 1925. On the certified copy I have of the information she completed with her application to college, on the blank requesting her home address, said *No Street Address*. When you live on the street bearing your family name (Abney) and you are the only "mansion" on it, apparently there is no need for an address back then. You could just address a letter to them in Lufkin! Such were the days!

She was elected a member of the honor society, Phi Beta Kappa, according to the certified college transcript copy, the first scholastic fraternity in America. Phi Beta Kappa was organized at the College of William and Mary in Williamsburg, Virginia on December 5, 1776.

She had a double major in Latin and Greek. She was then engaged to fellow University of Texas student and Austin Theological Presbyterian Seminary student, Dwight Alfred Sharpe. She taught in the Lufkin Public Schools the ensuing year after graduation.

Ancestors of Samuel Lee Westmoreland

Martha's education was in the classics, which was the usual major for the very few women of that day who were privileged to attend college. Martha and her husband-to-be would be the first generation of our family to graduate from the University of Texas. Now, three generations have graduated from there and a fourth maybe is on his way!

Growing out of that refined education was her skill in writing. I cherish the one "love letter" that came into my possession only in recent years that my Mother sent to my Father during the year that she taught school in Lufkin and he completed his Seminary studies in Austin before they married. Here is how the letter of October 20, 1925 went:

"Dearest Sweetheart

"Please forgive me for writing on this paper. I'm in a powerful big hurry and can't hunt for any more. Last night I had so many papers to grade that I got sleepy and went to bed without ever writing to the sweetest person on earth. I thought about you, dearest, between papers and the last thing before I went to sleep, and the first thing this morning. Honey, you're in my heart all the time. I'm going to scribble this off just so it can be mailed this morning, and it won't be late. Tell me if you get it tomorrow morning.

"I'm the happiest thing, because I had a sweet letter waiting for me from your mother yesterday when I came in from school. Dwight, already I just love her to death. Don't tell your father, but she said when he read my first letter, he said "Well, I'm kinda left out on this deal." She said he was a little jealous, but said she was to send his love anyway. Now I just believe I will write him a little note or letter all to himself. I may enclose it with your next letter and you can give it to him when you pass through Georgetown Saturday. Is that all right? You know how easy it is for women to talk to each other, but because I'd never met him, I just felt a timidity in writing.

"The funny thing about it is that I was writing to your mother the same time she was writing to me. Guess she received mine yesterday too.

"Sweetheart, love me lots and don't blame me for writing like this. I just had so much work. I'll promise never to let it happen again. I'll write again tomorrow night.

"Must hurry up and eat breakfast now. Want to eat with me? I built the fire this morning.

Lovingly, Your own Martha"

Well, how's that for good romantic narrative?! Wonderful!

Serving as wife of the Pastor suited Martha well. She loved living the role and the people loved her doing it. After marriage, her only gainful employment was as a public school teacher in Houston, Harris County, Texas during the 1940's World War II years when there were such shortages of people to teach. During her daughters' high school years, she served as adult sponsor for the High School Youth Fellowship at the Central Park Presbyterian Church, located in the 6900 block of Sherman, a couple of blocks east of 75th Street, near Wayside Boulevard. Fondly remembered by me are the summer trips on the weekends when the whole Sharpe family and the Youth Fellowship spent all day Saturdays at Stuart's Beach in Galveston on the Gulf of Mexico. One of my favorite memories were the many times when we went riding on the old fashioned wooden roller coaster near the beach!

Reading was also an advocacy for Martha. She "screened" much material for Dwight, marking articles and books she thought it would be good for him to read. She truly was a helpmate for her husband in all of the best senses of that concept. She was a lady of the South in all of its good senses of culture and heritage. And she was a wonderful mother to me, always holding up the bar for me to climb higher for better things, and to know God and our role with Him.

Ancestors of Samuel Lee Westmoreland

Her remains left behind when she graduated to heaven are deposited in the grave site adjacent to her husband in the Georgetown Cemetery, near Southwestern University, Georgetown, Williamson County, Texas.

14. **Thomas Shelton Boggess** (son of Thomas Shelton Boggess and Mary Belle Hicks Taylor) was born on 30 Mar 1912 in Texarkana, Bowie County, Texas. He died on 29 Jan 2010 in Phoenix, Arizona at The Terrace, his residence. He married **Alice Loraine McElroy** (daughter of Ralph Theodore McElroy and Maud Baker Heald) on 04 Sep 1935 in First Presbyterian Church, Ottumwa, Iowa.
15. **Alice Loraine McElroy** (daughter of Ralph Theodore McElroy and Maud Baker Heald) was born on 04 Jan 1914 in Ottumwa, Iowa. She died on 24 Nov 1994 in Birmingham, Alabama.

Notes for Thomas Shelton Boggess:

Thomas Shelton Boggess, Jr., my father-in-law, and known to most folks as "T. S.," or "Tom," was a significant component in the citizenry of Noxubee County, Mississippi, and its county seat, Macon. Actually, he was known generally as "T. S." as early as high school, as most of the autographs and messages in his graduating yearbook addressed him in that manner.

T. S. was the only child of Thomas Shelton Boggess, Sr. and Mary Belle Hicks Taylor of Macon, Noxubee County, Mississippi. He was born, however, in Texarkana, Texas where Mary had gone to be with her family for the delivery. He was delivered in the home of his grandparents. Mary's father was dentist Dr. John T. Taylor, and her mother was Ida Capatolia Hicks. The Taylors were living in Texarkana in 1912, though they had a history of frequent moving. Ida's mother was a Nelson of Philadelphia, reportedly descended from one of the Declaration of Independence signers, Thomas Nelson, Jr. of Virginia. I hope to prove that some day, but, as yet, have not. The Macon Beacon Newspaper in Noxubee County carried a notice in its issue of April 5, 1912, that a son had been born to Mr. & Mrs. T. S. Boggess, Sr. at the home of her parents in Texarkana, Texas on April 1 (an error by two days later!).

About two weeks after T. S. was born, the British liner "Titanic," which had set sail from England on April 10, 1912, struck an ice berg off the coast of Newfoundland and sank on its maiden voyage, killing about 1,500 persons, including many social and governmental leaders from the United States and Britain. By May 1, a new ship regulation was issued by federal authorities that passenger ships must carry enough life boats to carry all passengers! What a great idea!

Former President Theodore Roosevelt, running as a Progressive Party candidate in 1912 when T. S. was born, lost a close contest to Democratic Party candidate, Woodrow Wilson. This would have been a third Presidential term for Roosevelt, after laying out for a term. President Roosevelt is the fifth cousin to President Franklin Delano Roosevelt, my half eighth cousin, once removed.

And 1912 was the year that vitamin discoveries were begun in the United States by Professor Elmer V. McCollum of Yale (vitamins A and B). The national college football championship was won by Harvard, the University where my 24th cousin, nine times removed, Howard Pellam, was the first Treasurer in 1643.

Source for these 1912 events: Gorton Carruth, "Encyclopedia of American Facts & Dates," Harper & Row, Publishers, New York, first edition 1817, eighth edition 1987, pages 422-425.

T. S. was such a social person and graced many a dance floor. So, it certainly was appropriate that he was born the same year as Gene Kelly, the American dancer and

Ancestors of Samuel Lee Westmoreland

choreographer.

Source:<http://members.aol.com/humorone/bio.htm>

A bastion of properness, his mother, Mary, kept a strong hand on little Tom in his growing up years. She was shaping and molding him into the gentleman and the scholar he would become. The family owned farms in several Noxubee County locations over the years, and built the home in 1925 in which T. S. inherited and where he resided from 1974 to January 2008. That location is about five miles north from the Town Square in Macon, on Magnolia Drive.

Tom Boggess, his father, was the first person to join and to be baptized in the current Macon First Baptist Church building, which was in 1910. T. S. made a Christian commitment in his early teens, and joined that church as well. Clara Virginia Boggess (Aunt Jenny) was a key person in T. S.'s growth in that church.

T. S.'s 1930 High School Year Book stored away in his Noxubee County, Mississippi farm house revealed much insight for me in 2006. Much in it, autographs and other publicity, indicates how much of a social person he was and is. He was on the football team, playing Left End. It was the best team Macon had since 1925, losing only one game, had a tie for one and won all the rest.

Someone created a gag diploma for T. S., which I found recently among the memorabilia in his 1930 Senior Year High School Year Book. The Diploma claimed to certify that:

"T. S. Boggess, Jr. has very satisfactorily pursued and completed the course in heart-breaking and is awarded this diploma as a testimonial of the numerous broken and bleeding hearts, and of the many girls made sadder, but wiser by him."

Well, we certainly can sense the flavor of his tendency to be social!

The Noxubee County Fairs, which began in the 1850's, had a close connection to T. S.'s family. Five generations of Boggess' grace the annals of the Fair. Besides his Great Grandmother Eliza being a prizewinner at the Fair of 1859, his grandfather, Captain Tom Boggess first appeared on the Fair scene in 1884 to promote it and to participate in the showing of farm animals. T. S.'s father, likewise, participated and gave leadership to the Fairs over the years. Then, in 1923, T. S. first appeared as the 11 year-old youth winning the \$5.00 First Prize in the Pony Race!

T. S.'s two children appear as well in 1953. Suzanne Boggess had the 4-H Senior Champion Jersey Cow and Grand Champion Dairy Animal. She showed Tennessee walking horses owned by her grandfather. T. S.'s son, Tommy Boggess III, won a prize for an entry in the swine competition. The Fairs went by the way side after 1960, and have been no more. T. S. authored "History of Four Fairgrounds in Noxubee County, Mississippi," which was published serially in 1988-89 by the Noxubee County Historical Society in its quarterly Journal. It was my honor to edit this work for T. S. It's posted on the Internet:<http://www.dasharpe.com/geneology/Noxubee-County-Fairs-History.pdf>

In 1926, T. S. became the first Eagle Scout in Noxubee County. His honor later was to be extended by the fact that his son, his grandson and his great grandson also became Eagle Scouts. In April 2008, the family was honored for being what probably was the only existing living four-generation Eagle Scout family. The major honor was when President George W. Bush paused in Phoenix, Arizona during campaign season to congratulate all four of these Eagle Scouts, each with the same name, differentiated only by their suffixes. After the President left the airport for other business, the Boggess family was treated by the military guards to a tour of Air Force I. T. S., by then, was wheelchair bound, and they lifted him in his chair all the way up to the big bird. The whole story made radio and television reports, even nationally. I inherited from T.S. the autographed photograph by the President with him and all four of the uniformed Eagle Scouts, and it proudly hangs on my office wall.

Ancestors of Samuel Lee Westmoreland

T. S. was a dashing young man, handsome and bright. His logical mind had the beginnings of quality and sharpness, which would take him through a high caliber scientific pursuit of study. It stopped just short of a PhD degree, due to the Depression Years of the 1930's. All he lacked was his dissertation paper.

He initially registered at Mississippi State University. Shortly thereafter, he received a scholarship to Louisiana State University, from which he acquired both a bachelor's and a master's degree. He was a member of the Kappa Alpha fraternity. He worked at LSU Medical School toward a PhD in biochemistry.

The love of his life was Alice Loraine McElroy. Born and raised in Ottumwa, Iowa, she entered college at Stephens College in Missouri. The following year, fortune smiled as she registered at LSU. She and T. S. met on a blind date in romantic New Orleans. She was a gorgeous young lady, petite, and full of talent and creativity. Over the year she excelled particularly in paintings, many, many of which grace the walls of family, friends and loved ones.

They married September 4, 1936 at the First Presbyterian Church of Ottumwa, Iowa. Her only sibling, Margaret, was her maid of honor. Alice's parents were Ralph McElroy and Maude Heald, a hearty Midwestern family of Scottish Presbyterian descent. Ralph's career was to own and operate an insurance agency. He, too, was a dashing and handsome man, short in stature, but mighty in accomplishments. T.S. and Alice initially resided in New Orleans, where he pursued graduate work at Louisiana State University. The apartments, in which they lived on Carrollton Avenue, right on the streetcar line were still standing as late as 1998, my most recent visit there.

The years were difficult in the mid-1930's and staying in graduate school gave way to taking a position with the University of Georgia's Chemistry Department's Experiment Station in Griffin as a food science researcher in 1937. Their two children were born in Griffin, first Suzanne Margaret Boggess in 1938, and next Thomas Shelton Boggess III in 1941. While there, T. S. was a charter member of the Kiwanis Club of Griffin.

The U. S. Department of Agriculture, Animal Science Division, transferred the family to Tifton, Georgia in 1942, a site where future President of the United States, Jimmy Carter trained in peanut farming in the late 1950's.

During the World War II years, T. S. volunteered for the Navy. However, the government valued his service more as a scientist and provided the incentive for him to remain at his work. He did join the military, but did it to serve faithfully in the Georgia State Guard, receiving periodic training for military preparedness.

In 1947, the call and beckoning of the family farming enterprises in Noxubee County brought the family back to Mississippi. During those years, T. S. pursued farming, later the feed store business, taught animal science at East Mississippi Junior College, then turned his winsome personality and scientific knowledge to good use as a traveling promoter of clay pipe, with most of the customer base being municipalities.

The family was active in the Macon First Baptist Church. Daughter Suzanne struck a musical reputation of singing, playing instruments, and was drum major for the high school band. Son Tommy was an industrious fellow, raising swine, throwing a newspaper route from a Cushman motor scooter, operating an occasional fire works stand (one of which burned to the ground, with great excitement), and being an active athlete, especially in football.

T. S. was a member and leader of the Frith Lake Club, a local private social club, which his father, Tom Boggess, started about 1920. The club was in the secluded woods south of Macon, where the families gathered to have camp-outs and social events, such as picnics and even dancing!

Ancestors of Samuel Lee Westmoreland

Alice made her place in Macon society and church work as a lady and a mother, pursued her painting, and nurturing their children to become the assets to society they did become. She was a charter member of the Dancing Rabbit Chapter of the Daughters of the American Revolution, meaning she traced her ancestry to a soldier in the American Revolution.

The call of academic inquiry beckoned T. S. again in 1958, and he resumed research at the University of Georgia Experiment Station in Griffin. Over the years, he published many articles in various publications of food service industry and academics.

They quickly refreshed their place in that community and society. Alice directed the Day School at the First Baptist Church of Griffin for many years, and continued her painting activities. T. S. resumed membership in the Kiwanis Club, ultimately becoming its president. He directed the Spaulding County Fair several years, carrying on the type of county fair leadership already exhibited for three generations before him among the Boggess family members. He ultimately served a term as Georgia State President of the Kiwanis Clubs.

Tommy starred in football, and met his future bride in high school, Lindley Jones Cheatham, of the textile family producing the familiar label of Dundee Towels. Suzanne was just completing her freshman year at Mississippi Southern University at Hattiesburg, Mississippi. She was employed that summer at the hospital in Griffin.

In 1969, the University of Georgia Chapter of the Agricultural Honor Society, Gamma Sigma Delta, granted T. S. a certificate of service for his 15 years at the Experiment Station. He was a member of the Society of Sigma Xi, University of Georgia Chapter, which is dedicated to research and science. Years later, at T. S.'s 90th birthday celebration, Dr. James Marion, Head of the Food Science Department part of the time T. S. worked there, testified as to the behind-the-scenes contributions T. S. had made that made for great success and progress for the Georgia Experiment Station.

The Boggess family made a significant impact on the Griffin community. They developed many, many friends and loved ones. T. S. was known through the area as a man of leadership and integrity. A wonderful send-off and recognition event was given upon the occasion of T. S.'s retirement in 1974.

Retirement brought T. S. and Alice back to reside at the Boggess family farm (about 300 acres) in Noxubee County, which T. S. had inherited in his mother's estate in 1960. The farm was in her name to leave in her will, and her husband lived on the farm until his death in 1964. In 1974, T.S. took up the life of a gentleman farmer and socialite again. He raised registered cattle for a decade, and has always embellished the fields around the house with many (around 50 or so) nut-bearing pecan trees and fruit trees bearing apples, peaches, plums, nectarines, etc. A hearty crop of vegetables often developed for their consumption and sharing with friends. He created a vineyard of Muscadine grapes, and his own winery, respecting the federal limits of production for private use. He became known far and wide for the special wine results of his private vineyard, and many people enjoyed drinking it when gathered at the Bois D'Arc Farm.

He resumed membership and leadership in the Frith Lake Club. He revitalized it, much to the delight of many in Noxubee County. T. S. has the reputation of being one of the most graceful dancers on the Frith Lake dance floor, and he usually delights most of the ladies present with a round on the dance floor with the live band music. Here is an article I wrote about Frith Lake Club that was published in Spring 2004 in the Noxubee County Historical Society Quarterly Journal:

<http://www.dasharpe.com/geneology/Frith-Lake-Club.pdf>

They resumed membership in the Macon Baptist Church, though they took an ecumenical term being members of the Macon Presbyterian Church. However, they eventually returned to T. S.'s Baptist roots. He was elected a Deacon. He honed his athletic skills as a serious

Ancestors of Samuel Lee Westmoreland

golfer, playing with his many friends several times a week, where he was a member both of the Macon Country Club and the Macon Golf Club.

T. S. joined the Boggess Family Association around 1987, at the urging of this writer, who had taken up the genealogy hobby about 1978. The Rotary Club of Macon in recent years became a place for T. S. of community participation.

Alice was his stalwart partner and love for 58 married years. At all stages of her life, she reflected a beauty, which attracted the admiration of many. She was the element of success behind T. S., which made him the man that he was, loved and respected. She graduated to heaven and went to be with our Lord Jesus on Thanksgiving Day, 1994. She indeed was a special person in all of the lives of our family and for many, many friends and loved ones.

The pinnacle of his service for the Boggess Family Association was taking on the hosting role for its 1999 national reunion conference. He arranged tours in some local areas of genealogical and historical interest for the conference attendees. A marvelous fried catfish dinner for 75 was served under the beautifully shaded pecan trees in T. S.'s back yard. The group tasted his Muscadine wine that evening to the tune of 18 magnums (1.5 liters each, the equivalent of two standard bottles of wine)! The following evening was a banquet at the Macon Country Club in full splendor. Ron Boggess and Bitsy Barr were the chairmen of this event, and oversaw a splendid program. It was my honor to be the keynote speaker for the evening.

The pinnacle of community recognition was his 90th birthday celebration Saturday afternoon before Easter, March 30, 2002 at the Pine View Country Club in Macon. An estimated 300 to 400 community friends, friends from great distances, and family members from great distances were present. A dance was thrown with the four-man George Winter Band from Tuscaloosa, Alabama. Macon caterer, Ibbey Morris, wife of local physician Dr. Larry Morris, produced an abundant buffet for the guests. A highlight of the afternoon was a whistle dance for T. S. The guests were told that he would dance with all the women who would line up. Every 30 seconds or so, the whistle was blown by the band leader, and partners were changed. Though an accurate count was not made, three to four dozen ladies took up on the offer. Much fun was had by all and I was exhausted just watching him go!

A highlight gift on display was a beautiful plaque encasing a personal letter to T.S. from President George W. Bush, recognizing his 90th birthday and wishing him well. This thoughtful gift was provided by grandson Todd Sharpe.

A fun time for T. S. was when Suzanne and D. A. brought his four year old great grand daughter, Katie Westmoreland, to visit the farm for a week in June 2003! This was Katie's first trip apart from her immediate family, and Katie took to the farm and to T. S. like a duck to water. This was when T. S. was 91 years old. As only a small child can say it, sitting around the breakfast table one morning, Katie looked at her Mom and said, "I sure am glad I got to visit GreatGrand Dad Boggess before he dies." T. S. smiled and let her know that he was glad she should be there with him.

T. S.'s 92nd birthday was a special Mississippi-wide event. The BlueCross and Blue Shield Insurance Company of Mississippi sponsors annual Vitality Award winners, and T.S. was one of six such honorees selected state-wide for 2004, who had come from a larger group of 18 selected regionally. What was so special is that the award ceremonies down in Hattiesburg, Mississippi, was on his birthday. Thanks goes to longtime family friends, Jay and Lori Chancellor, who were responsible for nominating him to this honor. The affair lasted much of the day, including a reception and a sit down dinner. The high profile speaker brought in was none other than retired Miami Dolphins football coach, Don Shula. My wife, Suzanne, does not keep abreast of football news, so when she was having idle chit chat with Mr. Shula after meeting him, she asked him what had been his career! Well, I think the man was almost speechless, realizing (and perhaps being humbled) that there

Ancestors of Samuel Lee Westmoreland

was someone in the world who did not know who he was!

The Blue Cross company used publicity of T. S. in its advertisement series with a theme of "We need your heroes..." giving highlight to very elderly citizens who are vigorous and healthy. One particular one was published in the Sunday issue of November 21, 2004 in the Clarion Ledger of Jackson, Mississippi, page 3B.

T. S. attended the September 2004 Boggess Family Association Reunion in Georgia and accepted the challenge to host at his farm the next BFAReunion in September of 2005. His fame had been spread far and wide among this Boggess clan about his 1999 hosting of the event. However, Hurricane Katrina devastated New Orleans, the Gulf Coast and ran up the State of Mississippi, including its eye going directly over T.S.'s farm. He lost about six of his almost fifty producing pecan trees. That was the weekend prior to when the BFA Reunion would have been held. Since hurricane refugees occupied all of the few local motels, there was no place for the Boggess people to stay, so the Reunion had to be cancelled.

The vigor of such an elder gentleman always amazed many people and he is typical of this report about him in the Oktibbeha County Hospital "Health Plex Wellness Connection" newsletter of July 2006: "Mr. T. S. Boggess, another spry member, has been exercising here since 2003. He does the Walk Tall class and participates in water aerobics three days a week. He drives all the way from Macon, Mississippi by himself to exercise. His age? 94! Fantastic."

After Christmas of 2007 when his son, Tom, and daughter-in-law, Lindley, visited him, it was decided for them to take him back to their home in Phoenix, Arizona, as it had become evident he could not take care of himself adequately living alone on the farm. Later in 2008 he took up residence at the Terrace in Phoenix, where better care could be given him. Up until his death January 29, 2010, he was doing pretty well for himself, considering his limitations. There was no limitation on his mind, as he was sharp as a tack!

He died at The Terrace, his residence in Phoenix, Arizona. His son, Tom, acquired license to transport his body to Macon, Mississippi to be interred at the Odd Fellows Cemetery, the City of Macon Cemetery, close to other Boggess family members.

He was interred at 2:00 PM on Sunday, February 7, alongside his wife, Alice Loraine McElroy Boggess and his parents, Thomas Shelton Boggess and Mary Belle Hicks Taylor Boggess. T. S. was their only child. The family asked me to conduct the grave side service, the only funeral ever for me to conduct. It was an honor to do so. Some of his great grandchildren passed out yellow flowers to friends gathered there, and at the conclusion of the service, all were allowed to pass by the grave in which the coffin had been lowered and throw yellow flowers upon the coffin before the final covering. It was touching.

There was a memorial service at the First Baptist Church on Monday, February 8, officiated by Rev. William K. Duncan. Visitation was at 10:00 AM. The Memorial Service was at 11:00 AM. In lieu of flowers, gifts were suggested made to the general fund of the First Baptist Church.

He died at The Terrace, his residence in Phoenix, Arizona on January 29, 2010. His farm home (14 acres) had been sold December 10, 2011, thus making it 50 days from the closing till his departure to heaven. His Noxubee County home had been sold to Lane and Kristen Giesbrecht. There remained about 400 acres of farm land, which the Giesbriht's rented from his son, Tom, and his daughter, Suzanne. Suzanne sold her part of the land to them. The check land sale proceed check was dated October 10, 2011 in the amount of \$246,205.01.

And so, this concludes a sketch of the marvelous and constructive life of Thomas Shelton Boggess, Jr., gentleman farmer, wine maker, socialite, historian and scientist. A man beloved and respected by many people from a broad range of places and stations in life.

Ancestors of Samuel Lee Westmoreland

This writer is privileged to claim a place in his family. He has been the most pleasing father-in-law, and I have been blessed by him and his family.

Notes for Alice Loraine McElroy:

Alice Loraine McElroy January 4, 1914 in Ottumwa, Wapello County, Iowa, a city that hovered around a population of +- 20,000 over the years. It was a town whose beginning was in the mid 1800s, and the coal mining industry was of significant influence for many of those years. That date of January 4, 1914, was the very same day as was Jane Wyman, famous movie star and first wife of Ronald Reagan, the man who was later to serve two terms as President of the United States.

Source: <http://www.imdb.com/name/nm0943837/>

1914 was the year that Edgar Rice Burroughs published his classic book, "Tarzan of the Apes." The Panama Canal opened on August 15. About a quarter billion tons of earth were moved to create it for \$366,650,000. On June 28, the event that was to precipitate World War I, the assassination of Archduke Francis Ferdinand of Austria, occurred at Sarajevo, Serbia. A resolution was passed by Congress on May 7 to establish Mother's Day to be celebrated on the second Sunday in May annually.

Source: Gorton Carruth, "Encyclopedia of American Facts & Dates," Harper & Row, Publishers, New York, first edition 1817, eighth edition 1987, pages 428-432.

Alice was a talented and beautiful young lady. Her artistic capabilities followed her throughout most all of her life. She painted many, many pieces in various media, and taught children the skills of art.

She began her college education by her freshman year at Stephens College in Columbia. The next year she traveled the country, mainly in the western half. The following year, she enrolled as an art major at Louisiana State University in Baton Rouge. This was the time in her life when she met that dashing handsome young man from Macon, Mississippi, who was a graduate student at Louisiana State University Medical School in New Orleans. The following year, they married, despite the nation being in the depths of economic recession. Their marriage ceremony was conducted September 4, 1935, at her family's home church, the First Presbyterian Church, Ottumwa, Iowa.

The wonderment and passion of their love was able to overcome those economic era obstacles, and they resided several years in New Orleans as T. S. achieved his masters degree and worked on his doctrinal studies.

They moved to Griffin, Georgia before T. S. completed his degree, as the economy pressed the need to take a job, which turned out to be at the Georgia Experiment State, a research arm of the University of Georgia. They lived there and in Tifton, where their two children respectively were born. In 1947, at the beckoning of T.S.'s father, the family moved to the Boggess family farm in Noxubee County and took up agricultural pursuits. This included dairy farming and the raising of chickens. Later, a feed store business was operated by the family before her husband took to the road as a sales representative for clay pipe across the South. They had sold their part of the farm and moved into Macon for "city" living (Macon has been pretty level in population over the years at about 2,000). Alice was responsible for the children and family home for weeks at a time, which was a challenge to which she rose and accomplished with style and success. The family were active in the First Baptist Church of Macon.

Alice, overcame the stigma in that Southern town of being a Yankee! Her winsome charm and gracious manner of living and relating to people won acceptance into the hearts of many in their community. She raised her daughter and son, who became well known among the people. Mostly, that was good. She traced her ancestry to an American Revolutionary soldier, Amos Heald, to qualify for the Daughters of the American Revolution,

Ancestors of Samuel Lee Westmoreland

Dancing Rabbit Chapter of Noxubee County. Her daughter, Suzanne subsequently qualified through Amos Heald for her DAR membership as well!

The family returned to Georgia in 1958, where T. S. resumed work at the Georgia Experiment Station. Suzanne had gone to college at Mississippi Southern University, but it was Tommy's senior year in high school. It was a difficult time for him, as he was a star football player at Macon. He made the transition and played instead for the high school in Griffin, showing enough attractiveness to meet the young lady whom later he married. Alice took up the position of Director of the Kindergarten School of the First Baptist Church. Alice served the school from 1959 to 1969. She nurtured her family by being a leader again in the Griffin community. She labored by the side of her husband to support him in his pursuits, both professionally and in community service.

They returned to the family farm in Noxubee County, Mississippi in 1974. They had inherited it from T. S.'s father, who had died in 1964. Again, she immersed herself into the society of Macon. They were members of the First Baptist Church, except for a brief couple of years at the First Presbyterian Church. Her artistic green thumb enhanced the beauty of their yard at home, both in Noxubee County and in Georgia. She always made a home of beauty, laden with antiques and representations of her artwork.

Her concluding days occurred when she was taken to Birmingham, Alabama for heart surgery. The surgery was successful in what it attempted to do, but she died from infection complications. She died November 24, 1994 at age 80. She was interred among other Boggess family members in the Odd Fellows Cemetery, Macon, Noxubee County, Mississippi.

Death Notes:

She had open heart surgery, and a stroke a day or two later caused her death

Generation 5

16. **Charles Robert Westmoreland** (son of William Westmoreland and Luvina) was born on 27 Mar 1873 in Missouri. He died on 08 Aug 1926 in Idabel, Oklahoma. He married **Minnie L. Cheneworth** (daughter of Issac Cheneworth and Martha) about 1903 in DeQueen, Arkansas.
17. **Minnie L. Cheneworth** (daughter of Issac Cheneworth and Martha) was born on 04 Sep 1887 in Arkansas. She died on 11 Apr 1970 in Idabel, Oklahoma.

Notes for Charles Robert Westmoreland:

Bob, as he was called, was born the year Enrico Caruso (2/25/1873 -8/2/1921), the Italian operatic tenor, was born.

Source:http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Enrico_Caruso

Bob operated a restaurant for cat fish and country food in Idabel, Oklahoma.

He lived in a house with Isaac Cheneworth and his wife, Martha. It was sort of a community of folks. This is where he met and married their daughter, Minnie. Many the folks living there were railroad workers.

He ultimately died of a heart attack.

Notes for Minnie L. Cheneworth:

Ancestors of Samuel Lee Westmoreland

It is of interest that the 1920 US Census taken in Idabel, Oklahoma, the ages both of Minnie and Charles are three years younger than our family records reflect. You wonder whether they just told the enumerator what they thought were more attractive ages?

20. **George Milburn Covington** (son of Francis Marion Covington and Adelia Clark) was born on 16 Mar 1869 in Logan County, Kentucky. He died on 19 Feb 1921 in Russellville, Kentucky. He married **Lucy Covington** on 20 Oct 1893.
21. **Lucy Covington** was born on 31 Jan 1869 in Warren County, Kentucky (near Bowling Green). She died on 06 Jun 1947 in Louisville, Kentucky.
24. **Henry Seth Sharpe** (son of John Elsefer Sharp II and Sarah Lavena Kellogg) was born on 26 Aug 1874 in Ravenna, Portage County, Ohio. He died on 20 Mar 1951 in Georgetown, Williamson County, Texas. He married **Mattie de Noailles Simons** (daughter of James Alfred Simons and Charrie Elizabeth Eubank) on 07 Jun 1900 in Georgetown, Williamson County, Texas.
25. **Mattie de Noailles Simons** (daughter of James Alfred Simons and Charrie Elizabeth Eubank) was born on 20 Aug 1876 in Taylor, Williamson County, Texas. She died on 22 Feb 1944 in Georgetown, Williamson County, Texas.

Notes for Henry Seth Sharpe:

Harry's birth record at the Portage County Courthouse in Ravenna reports his name as Henry Seth Sharp. Harry is the English diminutive for Henry, which apparently he used throughout his life, and by which he named one of his two sons, and by which a grand son is named. In all legal references to his name in Texas, Harry has been the operative name used, including on legal documents. Harry is my paternal grandfather.

His Portage County birth record is a secondary source document. At some point in history, the courthouse had a fire in which many original records were destroyed, included John's. Later, county staff people assembled a birth record from other records in the county and nearby cities to represent best efforts at reconstructing a birth file.

Harry apparently was named after his uncle, Henry Sharp, his father's brother. Seemingly, of the four children in the family of John Elsefer and Elizabeth Sharp, only these two brothers moved to Ohio, John Elsefer Sharp II and Henry Sharp.

The year that Harry was born, 1874, was the year that national leaders US President Herbert Hoover and English Prime Minister Sir Winston Churchill were born. Sir Winston is the eleventh cousin, once removed, to U.S. President Franklin Delano Roosevelt, my half eighth cousin. Our ancestor in common is our seventh great grandmother, Alice Carpenter Southworth Bradford. FDR descends from her first husband, Edward Southworth, and my line descends through her second husband, Plymouth Colony Governor William Bradford.

Verdi's "Requiem" was composed in 1874 in Milan, Italy, as was Brahms' "Hungarian Dances" composed. And the first zoo in America was established in Philadelphia, Pennsylvania.

Source: "The Timetables of History" 3rd Revised Edition, Bernard Grun, Simon & Schuster, New York 1991, pages 434-435

Harry was born the same year as Thomas J. Watson, Sr., (2/17/1874 - 6/19/1956), the American industrialist who built IBM (International Business Machines, Inc.). It is of interest that on Mr. Watson's 122nd birthday, World chess champion Garry Kasparov beat the IBM super computer "Deep Blue," winning a six-game match in Philadelphia. It took a long time

Ancestors of Samuel Lee Westmoreland

to get the best of Mr. Watson's company! But, do not despair. Two years later, Deep Blue came back to beat Mr. Kasparov! Of course, I like this story, as IBM was my employer in 1957-58 and in 1962-69.

Sources: http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Thomas_J._Watson

<http://www.research.ibm.com/deepblue/watch/html/c.10.html>

<http://www.research.ibm.com/deepblue/home/html/b.html>

Harry was born the same year as was John D. Rockefeller Jr. (1/29/1874- 5/11/1960), the American philanthropist, who is the third great grand nephew of Johann Philip Rockefeller and Catherina Sharp, Harry's second great grand aunt and uncle.

Harry came to Texas about 1895 at age 21, settling in Georgetown, Williamson County, a town that had been established in 1848 and is the county seat. He worked for the Railroad Express Company a long time. A part of his later occupational life was working in the Williamson County Tax Collector's office. Five years after arriving, Harry married a local Williamson County girl from nearby Taylor, Mattie de Noailles Simons.

He served in the U.S. military in the Spanish American War. It was the conflict that marked the emergence of the United States as a world power. This brief conflict between the United States and Spain took place between April and August 1898, over the issue of the liberation of Cuba. In the course of the war, the United States won possession of Guam, Puerto Rico, and the Philippine Islands. The treaty ending the Spanish-American War was declared in effect on April 11, 1899.

Harry was a Private in Company L of the Texas Infantry. He drew a pension as of November 21, 1927, Certificate #A-8-6-28, Company L, Texas Infantry. In historic narratives about the Spanish American War, it is noted that then Col. Theodore Roosevelt, the future President of the United States, had a recruiting effort in San Antonio to garner soldiers for the war effort. Roosevelt's recruiting was in the Menger Hotel, that gracious old place of hospitality across the street from the famed Alamo. The recruiting story is available at the hotel today, where we have visited several times. Actually, when my parents lived in San Antonio in their senior years (1968-1981), the restaurant in the Menger Hotel was the favorite place of luxury that my mother relished to attend. Though we do not have information about Harry's recruitment, we believe it most likely took place at this San Antonio event, as it is reasonably close to Georgetown where Harry lived.

Source: General Index to Compiled Services Records of Volunteer Soldiers Who Served During the War With Spain, #M871, Reel #100 and General Index to Pensions, 1861-1934, T-288, Roll #424, Pension #1597454.

My son, Todd Wittman Sharpe, has a telescope I've handed down to him, which we believe was used by Harry in that Spanish American War. Harry is Todd's great grandfather. The telescope had been handed down to me from my father, who is the son of its original owner, Harry.

Harry was Lutheran, hearkening back to our original Sharp ancestor, Otto Scherp, and Mattie was from the Christian Church (Disciples of Christ). They combined their Christian practice by joining the First Presbyterian Church in Georgetown in 1903. They joined upon statement of their faith in Jesus Christ. Both of their sons were baptized there and later made teenage professions of faith in that church.

Though I don't know what his business associates called him (probably just "Harry"), he was always known in the context of the family and in my recollection as Papa Sharpe. In fact, I had such fond association with Papa Sharpe that it was chosen as the name by which I asked my grandchildren to address me.

Ancestors of Samuel Lee Westmoreland

The Census in 1910 for Georgetown, Williamson County, Texas sites the occupation of Harry as a Deputy Sheriff. The Census of 1920 describes his occupation as Deputy Tax Collector, Williamson County Courthouse. The 1930 Census says his occupation was that of Accountant at the City Collector's Office.

There was an out building behind their home at 1005 Main Street. It was called the Potato House. It was the place where Mattie (his wife) pursued her home industry of potato chip business during the 1930's. Those were the economic depression years of the U.S. economy and many people had to be creative to sustain their families. Long after needing to be used as a potato house, it became the retreat house for Papa Sharpe in his old age, particularly after he was a widower. Sort of his "office away" from the house, where he could be on his own. I remember making visits to that back house to the kindly old grandfather and hearing him tell his stories about the town and life in general. He would sit there amidst the swirl of the pipe tobacco smoke and spin his yarns.

The most fascinating place around the large back yard of Papa Sharpe was the unusually long garage. It could be entered from the back yard of the house on Main Street, but it stretched out behind the neighboring corner house and opened onto the side street. That was a shortcut through which my cousins, Harry and Johnny, and I would go to get to the public park a block or so away for fun and play. The garage was filled with treasures of old pieces of various kinds of machinery, tools and miscellaneous parts. It was a marvel in which to explore.

Papa Sharpe's son, Harry Simons (known as "Dee Dee"), and family lived with them in the old Sharpe home as one big community home. Ultimately, after Papa Sharpe died, the family relented to the urgings of the First Baptist Church next door on the north side to sell the home to the church for its expansion. Years later, that congregation relocated to the new suburbs, but a remnant of it remained, and the church name was changed to the Main Street Baptist Church, as it still is in 2011.

It is of interest to note that John D. Rockefeller, Sr., the world-known petroleum industrialist, donated the church bell to that First Baptist Church. The Sharpe's, I am confident, did not realize it while they were neighbors, but Rockefeller was the second great grand nephew, twice removed of Harry's great Uncle Johann Philip Rockefeller, husband of Carthrina Sharp.

(Source: The First Baptist Church of Georgetown by Sharon Ducan, an article appearing in the "Williamson County, Texas SesquicentennialHistory" 1986.)

The donation of the church bell also is told in the "Williamson County, Texas, Its History & Its People," by Mrs. Jean Shroyer and Mrs. Hazel Hood, Williamson Genealogical Society, Inc., Round Rock, Texas, 1985, page21.) We do not know the circumstances which brought Rockefeller to know about the need and to donate a bell to the First Baptist Church of Georgetown. My visit in 2005 to the Main Street Baptist Church offices resulted in my being told that an long time member's recollection simply was that another member took it upon his or herself to write a letter of request to Mr. Rockefeller for the bell. Must have been a well worded letter!

The church's initial use of the old Sharpe home was for its children's ministries. Later, new buildings replaced the old Sharpe home.

Harry died in 1951, the year the 22nd amendment to the U. S. Constitution was passed, limiting the service in the office of President to two terms. It was the year J. D. Salinger published "The Catcher in the Rye," and the "Caine Mutiny" by Herman Wouk earned a Pulitzer Prize.

Source: "The Timetables of History" 3rd Revised Edition, BernardGrun, Simon & Schuster, New York 1991, page 532.

Ancestors of Samuel Lee Westmoreland

Papa Sharpe is buried at the Odd Fellows Cemetery close by the rear of Southwestern University, alongside of his wife, Mattie de Noailles Simons Sharpe. Subsequently, both of his sons and their wives were buried in the same plot. His brother's wife, Mrs. Alfred L. (Lucy) Sharpe and their son, A. L. Sharpe, Jr., are buried in that plot. His grandson, Johnny, is also buried in that cemetery, but not in the original Sharpe plot, as it is full.

Notes for Mattie de Noailles Simons:

Mattie de Noailles Simons, my grandmother, was born August 20, 1876, our nation's centennial year. Novelist Jack London was born that year. The National Baseball League was founded. Mattie was born the year that Alexander Graham Bell received a patent for the telephone on March 7, 1876. One month following Mattie's birth, on September 20, 1876, Robert Ingersoll (R-IL), a former state attorney general, told a veterans organization: "Every man that loved slavery more than liberty was a Democrat ... I am a Republican, because it is the only free party that ever existed."

Sources: <http://www.lucidcafe.com/library/96mar/bell.html>
<http://www.grandoldpartisan.typepad.com/>
"The Timetables of History" 3rd Revised Edition, Bernard Grun, Simon & Schuster, New York 1991, pages 436-437

Mattie had that beautiful French middle name of de Noailles. It apparently came from her grandmother, Anastasia de Noailles Lafayette Hewlett. Also that lovely French name was passed on to her granddaughter, Martha de Noailles Sharpe, who was my sister. Indeed, Mattie's brother, Verner, named a daughter, de Noailles Anastasia Simons. The source of that name in this non-French family is a mystery. However, oral tradition has it that the name was taken from a friend of the family. If such is true, that friend probably was a friend to Lemuel Green Hewlett or Rebecca J. Harvey, the parents living in Hopkins County, Kentucky at the time of the birth of Anastasia de Noailles Lafayette Hewlett (Fannie) and all of her siblings.

Mattie lost her Mother when she was only two months old. Her young Mother was only age 20. We do not know the cause of this premature death. Mattie's Father remarried about five years later, but we do not know who, if anybody else, took up the maternal duties for Mattie and older brother, Verner, till the remarriage. It may have been a single-parent task by Jim Simons to care for his son and daughter. However, I suspect he solicited outside help.

After Jim remarried Martha Townes, they bore five sons and a daughter, which were half-siblings for Mattie and her brother, Verner. Jim, Martha and the family moved to Fort Worth in 1908, but that was eighty years after Mattie had married Harry Seth Sharpe. Mattie and her family (my father and his brother) continued to live in Georgetown, Williamson County, Texas the rest of her life.

Mattie was a strong wife, mother and was industrious around the house. During the 1930's, when the nation was in the throws of a national economic depression, we are told of two businesses she operated out of their home.

First, she cooked and packaged potato chips for sale. They had a little out building behind their home that was called the Potato House. The potato chip inventor was a cook named George Crum, allegedly in August 1853. From many brief tellings, that is all I could find out about the man. But other sources mention his racial background, e.g. "Crum was part Indian, part black, a former guide in the Adirondack s (New York state), and in his own way a rather colorful figure in this area" (Gribb 1975). Other times, only his Indian heritage is mentioned (Snack Food Association 1987; Barrett 1941). He is occasionally mentioned in histories of significant African-American figures, but not as often in collections dealing with

Ancestors of Samuel Lee Westmoreland

native Americans. There appears little doubt that he actually existed, was a cook at Moon's Lake House on Saratoga Lake, New York and later, he purchased his own restaurant on the lake.

Source: <http://www.geography.ccsu.edu/harmonj/atlas/potchips.htm>

Secondly, Mattie created a boarding house setting in their home, whereby she served noon meals to paying customers. Their home was just a couple of short walking blocks from the Williamson County Courthouse square, and so much of the business and courthouse community around the county square patronized this food service. Their clientele included doctors, lawyers and judges.

Mattie lived a full and loving life. She died in 1944 when the nation was in the concluding throws of World War II. Her younger son, Dee Dee, had gone off to the Navy just prior to her death. In that year, the June 6th landing on Normandy shores was made, the Battle of the Bulge took place, Tennessee Williams wrote the "Glass Menagerie," the popular songs that year were "Don't Fence me In," "Rum and Coca Cola," and "Sentimental Journey."

(Source: "The Timetables of History" 3rd Revised Edition, Bernard Grun, Simon & Schuster, New York 1991, pages 522-523)

I remember Mattie in a couple of my family's visits to Georgetown in the early 1940's. My recollections of her are from fond memories. Mattie was a credit, both to the Simons family and to the Sharpe family. I was only age five when she died. Knowing her face probably was kept going for me through photographs, thankfully, that our family had and displayed of her and her husband.

She was an active member of the Presbyterian Church, and had a lot to do with my father's spiritual upbringing that resulted by his going into the Presbyterian ministry.

Mattie lies beside her husband in the Odd Fellows Cemetery in Georgetown, Williamson County, Texas. Both of her sons and their wives also lie next to their husbands.

26. **James Herschell Chapman** (son of William Hilliard Judson Chapman and Temperance Honor Jordan) was born on 02 Oct 1853 in Cuthbert, Randolph Country, Georgia. He died on 02 Mar 1925 in Angelina County, Texas. He married **Margaret Lavina Abney** (daughter of William Albert Abney and Martha Jane Dixon) in 1899.
27. **Margaret Lavina Abney** (daughter of William Albert Abney and Martha Jane Dixon) was born on 23 Feb 1878 in Angelina County, Texas. She died on 19 Oct 1909 in Angelina County, Texas.

Notes for James Herschell Chapman:

The year James Herschell Chapman, my maternal grandfather, was born October 2, 1853, the year that Vincent Van Gogh was born in Holland. Van Gogh was destined to become a world famous painter. It was the year that Henry Steinway (Heinrich E. Steinweg, 1797-1871) and his three sons began the New York firm of piano manufacturers. And it was the year that Samuel Colt revolutionized the manufacture of small arms.

Source: "Time Tables of History," Benard Grun, page 419

We understand that James Herschell Chapman migrated from his Georgia roots to East Texas as a very young man, though we do not have the details about why, how and when that transition was made.

There is family "folk lore" to the effect that James Herschell Chapman owned East Texas land near Beaumont for a while, selling it at agricultural or rates. Some years later, on January 10, 1901, the first great Texas oil well discovery, Spindle Top, was situated on that

Ancestors of Samuel Lee Westmoreland

same land, just south of Beaumont, Texas, so the story goes. It would be interesting to determine through land deeds if that is true, or if it merely be typical genealogical "evangelistic" reporting?

Dr. Chapman is listed as one of the five doctors practicing in Homer when it was still the Angelina County Seat. Homer was originally named Angelina, and was begun before the 1850's. Dr. J. H. Chapman is listed as one of three investors May 12, 1882, to start the newspaper, The Banner, which was the second publication in Homer. He was an advertiser in the issue of March 2, 1883. He would have been only 30 years old that year.

Dr. Chapman's first wife is Minola Manning. They married in 1878, and she died in 1896. They bore five children. Unfortunately for me, we have no continuous information of their subsequent life and family.

It was his second wife, Margaret Lavina Abney, whom he married in 1899, through whom my descending comes. She died in 1909 in one of the yellow fever plagues of those years.

His third wife, Josephine T. Chapman, lived 1868 to 1959. They married in 1899, and she is buried alongside him in the Knight -Glendale Cemetery of Lufkin. They bore no issue. I do not know her maiden or formerly married name, so used Chapman.

"His work was the practice medicine in Angelina County for his Centre career and he was listed as a charter member of the Angelina County Medical Society in 1906. 'Texas Under Many Flags,' by Wharton, said he was educated in the Memphis Hospital Medical College and began practice in Angelina County, Texas in 1873 doing the work of a pioneer doctor over a large section of East Texas."

Source: Robert A. Sonfield, posting on One World Tree, April 13, 2003, e-mail address: Robert@sonfield.com

Dr. Chapman was a Texas Master Mason of the Masonic Lodge organization. This title is surmised, because the newly constructed Scottish Rite Dormitory (in 1922) was for unmarried daughters of Texas Pastor Masons. My mother graduated from the University of Texas in 1925.

It is of interest to observe that in the 1880 U.S. Census of Angelina County, Texas, James Chapman, listed as a 27-year old physician married to a 17 year old wife, Minola, with an infant son. They lived just three houses down the street from the family of William A. Abney and Martha Jane Dixon Abney. In that household was two-year old Margaret Lavina Abney, who later became James' second wife 19 years later.

The second wife of Dr. James Herschell Chapman was Margaret (Maggie) Lavina Abney Chapman. She is my maternal grandmother. As noted earlier, he had at least two brothers, Dr. William Paine (Will) Chapman and Captain Robert (Bob) D. Chapman, who also migrated from Georgia, ultimately to Angelina County. It is not known if they came together, but they were all present by the turn of the twentieth century in Angelina County. Dr. Will Chapman, as noted earlier, did appear in the Tyler County, Texas 1880 Census. Both doctors practiced medicine in Angelina County for most of their careers. My mother believed her father, James Herschell Chapman, came to Texas at age 16, which would have been 1869.

The "Lufkin Daily News" article of March 3, 1925 (page 1) about Dr. Chapman's unexpected death reported there were no symptoms to indicate health problems, and that he died suddenly while sitting in the front of a fireplace at his home, 501 Bremond Avenue, at Fifth street. My inspection of that property in 2017 via satellite view indicated it now is a vacant lot.

It was the year that Fitzgerald published "The Great Gatsby," Ernest Hemingway published "In Our Time," and the "New Yorker Magazine" was first published. Trinity College in North Carolina agreed to change its name to Duke University to meet the terms of a \$40 million

Ancestors of Samuel Lee Westmoreland

trust established by James B. Duke, tobacco millionaire. We hope they did not make an ash of themselves!

Source: "Timelines of American History" pages 306-7

Notes for Margaret Lavina Abney:

The year of Maggie's birth was quite busy on the national scene. Senator Aaron A. Sargent of California introduced a women's suffrage amendment (permitting women to vote) in the exact words by which it ultimately was adopted after World War I. The amendment was submitted every year until adopted. In her month of birth, the first telephone directory was issued, by the District Telephone Company of New Haven, Connecticut. In 1878, Thomas Alva Edison patented the phonograph, recording Mary Had A Little Lamb on a cylinder wrapped in tin foil. He also formed the Edison Electric Light Company in New York City.

Speaking of Thomas Edison, one of the premiere inventors in American History, he is the sixth cousin, once removed, to United States President, Theodore (Teddy) Roosevelt. Teddy is the fifth cousin to US President Franklin D. Roosevelt, my half eighth cousin. Also, Teddy's niece, Eleanor Roosevelt, married President Franklin D. Roosevelt. So again we see much indirect relationship with very interesting personalities of our historic American stage.

Maggie was the middle wife of three wives of Dr. Chapman, and she was 25 years younger than he. He fathered children in the first two marriages, but none in the third. Maggie died at age 31 in one of the plagues of that day, when her children were only age five and three.

Maggie's middle name, Lavina, probably was taken from her grandmother Dixon's first name. However, for grandmother Dixon's name, we show spellings of as "Lovina" and "Lovinia." So, of the three spellings, we don't know which one is correct or whether there really were two or three different spellings used.

The U.S. Census of 1880 shows Maggie as a young child named Margaret L. Abney in the household of William and Martha Abney, which is the earliest documentation of her parentage.

The U. S. Census of 1920 in Lufkin, Angelina County, Texas, Precinct #1, January 21, 1920 enumerated by Miss May Day, shows Maggie as head of household with her household residents including two household members identified as her grand children by the names of Martha Dixon Chapman, age 15, and Herschel A. Chapman, age 14. It is of interest to see that a 71 year old lady named Mary Uilla was a roomer in the household. That Census also shows that Maggie's sister, Sarah Dixon Mantooth, her husband, Calvin, and son, Calvin, Jr., still lived in the same block as neighbors, which was true for several decades.

Maggie was born the year that Gilbert & Sullivan produced the famous operetta, "H.M.S. Pinafore" at the London Opera Comique Theater. A yellow fever epidemic killed about 14,000 people in the southern United States, a plague that similarly took Maggie's life in 1909 when my Mother was only five years old.

Source: "The Timetables of History" 3rd Revised Edition, Bernard Grun, Simon & Schuster, New York 1991, pages 236-239

28. **Thomas Shelton Boggess** (son of Thomas Shelton Boggess and Frances Ann Levina Barton) was born on 27 Nov 1883 in Macon, Noxubee County, Mississippi. He died on 01 Sep 1964 in Macon, Noxubee County, Mississippi. He married **Mary Belle Hicks Taylor** (daughter of John Thomas Taylor and Ida Capatola Hicks) on 10 Apr 1910 in Alamo, Bells, Crockett County, Tennessee.
29. **Mary Belle Hicks Taylor** (daughter of John Thomas Taylor and Ida Capatola Hicks) was

Ancestors of Samuel Lee Westmoreland

born on 15 Sep 1887 in Brownsville, Haywood County, Tennessee. She died on 27 Mar 1960 in Noxubee General Hospital, Macon, Mississippi.

Notes for Thomas Shelton Boggess:

Tom's father died when he was five years old, and his mother passed away when he was only ten. His Aunt Vat (Vashti Ruth Boggess) came to the occasion and raised Tom herself.

Being born in 1883, that was the same year that the Brooklyn Bridge opened. It had a span of 1,595 feet and striking towers at either end that were 272 feet high. President Chester A. Arthur and New York Governor Grover Cleveland marked the opening day. This also was the year that William Frederick "Buffalo Bill" Cody, a Pony Express rider, buffalo hunter and Army scout, organized the "Buffalo Bill's Wild West Show." The first national football championship was won by Yale. And a literary mark was made with the publication of "Life on the Mississippi," by up and coming author, Mark Twain (whose real life name was Samuel Clements).

Source: Gorton Carruth, "Encyclopedia of American Facts & Dates," Harper & Row, Publishers, New York, first edition 1817, eighth edition 1987, pages 324-326.

Tom was born the month that the United States and Canada adopted a system of standard time zones on November 19, 1883.

Tom was the first person to be baptized in the First Baptist Church of Macon in its new facilities, which was its third building. This is cited in the "History of the First Baptist Church 1835-1960, Macon, Mississippi," page 142, Paragon Press, Montgomery, Alabama, 1960. It was his Aunt Vat who saw to it that Tom was raised in the church. The pastor was Dr. King. The congregation itself first was organized June 20, 1835 with nine members. The third and current building was dedicated on December 19, 1909, the day of Tom's baptism.

After high school, he worked in a grocery store. He worked for the Guhler's Dairy before he married. He was, in later years, described in the newspaper as a prominent planter and stockman.

In 1920, Tom was instrumental in getting together three other men, Julian Boggess (his brother), Loyl Shannon and Lynn L. Martin, to purchase 10 acres south of Macon to form the Frith Lake Fishing Club. It was a place in the country where the 25 member families could come to camp, picnic and socialize. It was a members only club, and the rules placed arbitrary limits on membership totals. It was used by the local hotel for its guests as a recreational site. Later the club was called Frith Lake Country Club, then finally, the "Country" was dropped. The club continues to flourish and operate as this is written. The rules were amended over the years and they now have about 60 members. They regularly gather about four times annual for picnics, dances and other forms of social enjoyment, such as dances. Tom was the inspirational motivator to keep the club viable, and his son followed in his steps to give second generational leadership.

The club building was completed in the fall of 1923, but the severe winter that year delayed first use till the spring of 1924. A large patriotic gathering occurred for a marvelous picnic, with more than 100 present. The picturesque grounds were heavily wooded and the clubhouse sat in the center, delightfully and artistically furnished, the lounge at once presenting a picture of beauty and comfort. Easy chairs, comfortable couches and artistic draperies made it a room of culture and warm ambience. Two immense fireplaces adorned each end of the long room. Wide screen porches were a decided attraction, as was the ladies dressing room. All of this was a really uptown feeling for an out in the country place. The lake was expansive and deep, populated thickly with magnificent fish, which made it a paradise for those capable handlers of the rod and reel.

In the Macon Beacon, October 14, 1921, the following notice was found: "All people interested in a livestock show, community exhibits that were to be held in Macon, were

Ancestors of Samuel Lee Westmoreland

asked to contact Bruce Lumberg. A committee of Sly and Lane were appointed to receive entries for a county only stock show, and live stock auction." The Macon Beacon, October 28, 1921, reported the first county stock show, since the ones held at the Old Fairgrounds, was a big success. It was held on the courthouse lawn. The cows were tied to the old iron fence and the community exhibits were shown in the courthouse." My father-in-law, T. S. Boggess, Jr., had a silver loving cup that Tom Boggess won for the champion bull. The cup is engraved: Grand Champion Dairy Bull, Noxubee County Stock show, October 21, 1921. He has passed it on to his son, Dr. Thomas Shelton Boggess III of Arizona.

For the Noxubee County Fair Association for 1924, Tom Boggess was appointed chairman, with E. T. George and E. V. Yates completing the planning Committee, to lay out the grounds. This was forty years after Tom's father was called on by the community to serve the same responsibility.

At the 1925 Fair, Tom had a Tennessee trotter, Breeze Worthy, who could trot a two minute mile, but could not take the down hill grade on the back stretch. It caused him to break his trotting gate and he galloped. Lewis, a Negro trainer, could best handle Breeze, but, in those days, Lewis was not allowed to drive in these races. The barns that year were filled with trotters and pacers owned by Tom S. McHenry, E. T. George, Bill Hines, Edmond Patty, Tom Boggess, Tom Cockrell and John Carr. Tom's indulgence in Tennessee walking horses occupied his competitive interest for a good span of years. He was an active member of the Tennessee Walking Horses Association.

After the Fair of 1930, threatened by the looming of the nation's stock market and economic troubles, Tom Boggess was quoted in the newspaper that the fair was a huge success, and he thanked the cities of Macon, Shuqualak and Brooksville for their financial support for the premiums (prizes made available to award). Tom had some leadership role in the Fair that year, and possibly was its President.

At the Fair of 1932, the Wednesday night horse show featured the best couple riders, which included Ernest Hunter & Roxie Moore, Tom Boggess and Maud Murphey (she was Tom's nephew's wife), Mr. & Mrs. Warren Martin and others.

Tom Boggess, loved these Fairs perhaps more than any other activity in life. His son remembers Mary saying, "Tom, if you worked as hard on your farm as you do on the fair, you would be wealthy!" He was wealthy not monetarily, but in the wealth of satisfaction in what he did with and for the Fair and his many friends, who also enjoyed these events. Tom was Secretary and Fair Manager for the 1946 Fair. He served various roles of leadership and promotion of the Fairs over the years. He was the second Boggess in a line of four generations of Boggess members who participated in and gave leadership to the NoxubeeCounty Fairs. Tom's son, T. S., Jr., wrote a series of articles about the history of these Noxubee County Fairs, and it is posted on the Internet:

<http://www.dasharpe.com/geneology/Noxubee-County-Fairs-History.pdf>

T. S. Boggess and Boswell Stevens were elected new members of the Board of Directors of the Macon, Mississippi, Chamber of Commerce(Macon Beacon, December 19, 1955).

Tom was a tough Ole farmer. Once about a year before he died at almost age 81, he fell from the hayloft to the hard barn floor. He was by himself with nobody to help, so he just picked himself up and walked on! That fall would have knocked out most people. He lived to see his first great grand child, Francis Barton Boggess, which was a source of pride and satisfaction for him.

His grave-side funeral was conducted by the Rev. Mr. Ivor L. Clark, the pastor of the First Baptist Church of Macon, Mississippi.

Pall bearers at his funeral were Roby Bush, Steve Boswell, H. J. Tinsley, Ernest Minor, J. D. Pleasants, Lester (Tinky) M. Chancellor and A. P. Mullins. The Flower Committee was Mrs.

Ancestors of Samuel Lee Westmoreland

Buford Banks, Mrs. Steve Boswell, Mrs. Bobbie Strait, Mrs. Lawrence Little, Mrs. Earl Bell and Mrs. Wade Smith. Again, the Boggess family members are rallied around at their funerals with the leading citizens of the community. An extensive number of relatives and friends in the community attended the service, a tribute to Tom's image to the family and to the community. His was death was just two years after I'd met him shortly before my marriage to Suzanne, his granddaughter. We both attended the services.

Notes for Mary Belle Hicks Taylor:

She was born in 1887, the year that the United States government purchased Pearl Harbor on the island of Oahu from Hawaii for use as a naval station. Also, what became the first successful electric trolley system was contracted for by Frank J. Sprague for the city of Richmond, Virginia. It began operating the following year.

Source: Gorton Carruth, "Encyclopedia of American Facts & Dates," Harper & Row, Publishers, New York, first edition 1817, eighth edition 1987, pages 346-347.

Mary was an accomplished artist, and her paintings and sketches still grace walls in the homes of family members. She was a bright and beautiful lady who possessed the stage presence of obvious culture and refinement. As she grew up, her family was somewhat mobile, in that they lived in a number of states, her father being a dentist.

She graduated May 6, 1907 from the Sulphur Springs High School (Hopkins County, Texas), a little North Texas community between Dallas and Texarkana. Though none of our family's names appear in the source of what I am about to cite, a very detailed and interesting narration is recorded about a major tornado that hit Hopkins County on May 7, 1907, the day following Mary's graduation. It can be read from the "Hopkins County and Our Heritage" book by Florene Chapman Adams, published by the Hopkins County Genealogical Society 1976, pages 32-35. Apparently it is a limited circulation personal publication, and the copy I read is located at the Hopkins County Genealogical Society Library at 212 Main Street, in Sulphur Springs, Texas, where I visited July 8, 2004.

That same book includes a photograph of the full age range of about three dozen school children at the Ash Grove School in 1905. There is a Dee Taylor identified on page 23 who appears to be appropriate age perhaps to be Mary. I have no information that Dee ever was a nickname for Mary, and so it may just be a coincidence.

Apparently Mary, at age 22, came to Macon with her Mother to visit. A 1909 newspaper social announcement listed her as a guest at an occasion hosted by Thomas Shelton Boggess, Sr. The Boggess men were known to marry beautiful women, and Mary was called by some as the most beautiful of them all. She and Tom loved to dance, and she was an accomplished player of contract bridge.

She was remembered for the way she dressed impressively to get into her horse buggy to come to town to socialize and to shop. She loved her Tennessee walking horses, and was an apt equestrian. Later, as the modern world crept upon society, her mode of travel to town was always in the finest of automobiles, which her loving husband freely provided for her.

At the Noxubee County Fair of 1923, the merchants of Macon had their style show at the Macon Lycium. Mrs. E. Q. Withers and Mrs. Tom Boggess (Mary) coordinated the style show. Little Miss Mable Owen Klaus modeled her father's children's dresses, and she was the big hit of the show. Others that modeled the men's clothes were Lipscomb Ballard, Andrew Mullins, Brooke Tyson and Charlie Ferris.

The late March, 1960 newspaper article about her funeral painted this picture of Mary: "Possessed of beauty, charm and social graces, Mrs. Boggess was a fitting part of the lovely

Ancestors of Samuel Lee Westmoreland

country home, given to gracious living. She loved beauty, bringing to the environs of her home the glories of flower culture; and, as a member of Fireside Industry, doing attractive paintings for house decoration. She was social by nature and enjoyed active membership in the Noxubee United Daughters of the Confederacy, the local Garden Club and she had a group of social friends. But, the chief motive of her life centered in her husband, his happiness, his interests; and in her son and his opportunities for development. Sheltered as she was - and most women would call this estate blessed - she did not hesitate to give unselfish loyal service to her family. Her devotion was reciprocated. Her friends and servants also loved her. These fine qualities and her resulting services as a wife and mother constitute her lasting monument." This laudatory article was written by Anne H. Augustus.

Active pall bearers were Roby Bush, Steve Boswell, Sharkey Eiland, Buford Banks, H. J. Tinsley, Minor Ames, Ernest Minor and J. D. Pleasants. The first three of these also were pall bears at her mother's funeral, just six years earlier. These men represented the leadership of the community and their presence was a reflection of Mary's place and reputation in the community. There were 18 honorary pall bearers and 28 ladies on the Flower Committee. All of these represented a who's who of Noxubee County, a tribute to the esteem by which Mary was held by her family, friends and loved ones.

I missed the privilege of getting to know Mary, as she graduated to heaven 2 1/4 years before my meeting of Suzanne.

Death Notes:

Died from illness intermittently several times in her last years

30. **Ralph Theodore McElroy** (son of Ebenezer Erskine McElroy and Belle Elizabeth Hamilton) was born on 26 Apr 1880 in Ottumwa, Iowa. He died on 23 Jan 1950 in Ottumwa, Iowa. He married **Maud Baker Heald** (daughter of Charles Baker Heald and Ida Mary Rowland) on 11 Oct 1911 in Mount Sterling, Iowa.
31. **Maud Baker Heald** (daughter of Charles Baker Heald and Ida Mary Rowland) was born on 07 Apr 1888 in Scotland County, Missouri. She died on 09 Apr 1970 in Ottumwa, Iowa.

Notes for Ralph Theodore McElroy:

Ralph was born in 1880, the year that Tom Mix (1/6/1880 -10/12/1940), the American silent screen actor, was born.

Source:<http://www.ok-history.mus.ok.us/mus-sites/masnum31.htm>

He also was born the same year as Douglas MacArthur , the American general who achieved acclaim as a grand strategist in World War II and in Korea , was born.

Source:http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Douglas_MacArthur

Ralph was born the same year that John L. Lewis (2/12/1880 -6/11/1969), the American labor leader and founder of the C.I.O., was born in Iowa.

Source:<http://www.spartacus.schoolnet.co.uk/USALewisJL.htm>

Ralph built his professional career as an insurance agency owner and salesman. It was a successful business that was taken over later by his son-in-law, George Reed.

Ralph was a dashing handsome man of slight stature. He was full of energy and well liked and approved in the community.

Notes for Maud Baker Heald:

Ancestors of Samuel Lee Westmoreland

Maud Baker Heald McElroy was born the year that John Foster Dulles(2/25/1888 - 5/24/1959), the US Secretary Of State 1953 - 1959 wasborn.

Source:<http://www.arlingtoncemetery.net/jfdulles.htm>

Maud is the mother of Alice Loraine McElroy, the woman who wouldbecome my mother-in-law, much to my delight and benefit. She spentmost of her life in Ottumwa, Iowa, and would alternate winters in the south with Alice's family during her widowhood days. It was myprivilege to meet her at our wedding in 1962 and visit occasionallywith her up to her days of departing this earth in 1970.

Maud was a life-long Presbyterian from all I can tell. The OttumwaCourier (1970-04-09) obituary of her reported her Daughters of theAmerican Revolution membership as being fifty years. She took herChristianity seriously and practiced it with honor and integrity. Shewas a woman of business sense and did operate a millenary story inOttumwa for quite a few years. She was seen often standing on laddersand giving instruction to workmen on the house that Alice and herhusband, Thomas Shelton (T. S.) Boggess built in Griffin, SpauldingCounty, Georgia in the late 1950's.

The obituary reported her residential address in Ottumwa as being 214Oakwood, and that she died at 5:00 AM on April 9, 1970. Her death waswhile at the Sunnyslope Extended Care Center, following several monthsof failing health. The funeral service was at the First PresbyterianChurch on Saturday, April 11 at 10:30 AM, under the direction of theJay Funeral Home. The officiating pastor was the Rev. LouisWoltenburg, and burial was at the Ottumaw Cemetery.

Generation 6

32. **William Westmoreland** was born in 1829. He died in 1900. He married **Luvina**.
33. **Luvina** was born in 1848. She died in 1883.

Notes for William Westmoreland:

William Westmoreland was born in 1829, the year that William Booth(4/10/1829 - 8/20/1912) was born, the English minister and founder of the Salvation Army. He was born the month before London's reorganized police force, which became known as Scotland Yard, went on duty onSeptember 29, 1829. The year of his birth, William Austin Burt ofMount Vernon, Michigan, received a patent for his typographer, a forerunner of the typewriter.

Sources: http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/William_Booth
http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Scotland_Yard
<http://www.michmarkers.com/startup.asp?startpage=S0570.htm>

William and Luvina are our most distant Westmoreland ancestors for whom we have names. They are the great, great grandparents of our son-in-law, Steven O. Westmoreland. We believe William and Luvina lived in Arkansas. We really have very little information about them.

"Westmoreland is Northern English. It is a regional name for someone from the former country of this name, originally named in Old English as 'Westmoringaland,' the territory of the people living west of the moors (i.e. the Pennines)."

Source: Patrick Hanks, Editor, Dictionary of American Family Names, Oxford University Press, New York, New York, 2003, Card #929.40973D554 2003 V. III, Dallas Public Library, Genealogical Section, page 601.

Ancestors of Samuel Lee Westmoreland

34. **Issac Cheneworth** was born about 1849 in Missouri. He married **Martha**.

35. **Martha** She died before 14 Jan 1920 in Before 1920.

Notes for Issac Cheneworth:

Isaac and Martha operated a boarding house in Idabel, Oklahoma. Its patrons typically were railroad workers. Their daughter, Minnie, married one of the roomers, who was a restaurant operator.

Notes for Martha:

Martha died before January 14, 1920, for the US Census in Idabel, Oklahoma indicated that her husband, Isaac, lived as a widower in the home of their daughter and her husband, Charles Robert Westmoreland.

40. **Francis Marion Covington** (son of Daniel Coleman Covington and Mary Jane Robinson) was born on 24 Apr 1841. He died in Jul 1927. He married **Adelia Clark** on 22 Jun 1863.

41. **Adelia Clark** was born on 03 Aug 1843. She died in Feb 1886.

48. **John Elsefer Sharp II** (son of John Elsefer Sharp and Elizabeth Bodine) was born on 25 Jan 1830 in Sharon Spring, Schoharie County, New York. He died on 18 May 1897 in Ravenna, Portage County, Ohio. He married **Sarah Lavenna Kellogg** (daughter of Lansing Kellogg and Caroline Bishop) on 01 Aug 1857 in Ravenna, Portage County, Ohio.

49. **Sarah Lavenna Kellogg** (daughter of Lansing Kellogg and Caroline Bishop) was born on 07 Feb 1840 in Charlestown, Portage County, Ohio. She died on 01 Aug 1877 in Ravenna, Portage County, Ohio.

Notes for John Elsefer Sharp II:

The year John Elsefer Sharp II was born, the 21st President of the United States, Chester A. Arthur was elected. Emily Dickinson, an American poet, was born. Belva Lockwood was born. She became the first woman lawyer to practice before the Supreme Court and to be nominated for the US Presidency. John was born the year of the birth of Caroline Astor (9/22/1830 - 10/30/1908), the American aristocratic leader of New York high society.

Sources: http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Caroline_Webster_Schermerhorn_Astor
"The Timetables of History" 3rd Revised Edition, Bernard Grun, Simon & Schuster, New York 1991, page 392-395.

The first passenger railroad in the United States began service between Baltimore and Elliott's Mills, Maryland on May 24, 1830, the year of John's birth. Later in John's life, he worked for the Erie Railroad. Such was his occupation reflected in the US Census of 1880 for his household.

John is my great grandfather. The family at this stage continued in the Lutheran Church, the historic Christian practice of his ancestry. He moved his family from Sharon Springs, Schoharie County, New York to Ravenna, Portage County, Ohio about 1850. Here is a background about the city name, Ravenna.

Ravenna [ra'ven:a], the Italian city for which Ravenna, Ohio is named, is a [city](#) and [comune](#) in the [Emilia-Romagna](#) region of [Italy](#). The city is inland, but is connected to the [Adriatic Sea](#) by a canal. Ravenna was the [capital city](#) of the [Western Roman Empire](#) from 402 until 476. It was later the capital of the [Kingdom of the Ostrogoths](#) and the [Exarchate of Ravenna](#) until 751. From that year until the invasion of [Franks](#), it was the seat of the king of the

Ancestors of Samuel Lee Westmoreland

Lombards and equalled to **Pavia** by **Aistulf**. It is presently the capital of the **Province of Ravenna**. At 652.89 km² (252.08 sq mi), Ravenna is the second-largest *comune* in land area in Italy, although it is only a little more than half the size of the largest, **Rome**.

Though John Elsefer Sharp II was listed as a farmer in the 1860 Census and a stone mason in the 1870 Census, it is thought that John spent most of his career working on the Erie Railroad. We have located no military record for him during the War Between the States. We assumed he worked on the railroad throughout the time of that War.

Shown in the 1880 Census for John's household was a 19 year old white female servant named Phoebe Roberts. This indicates some degree affluence for the family, to have had a live-in servant.

John died May 18, 1897, the year William McKinley was inaugurated as President of the United States, later to be assassinated. That year, the electron was discovered by J. J. Thomson that year, and it was Queen Victoria's Diamond Jubilee year. Queen Victoria is my 29th cousin, four times removed.

Source: "The Timetables of History" 3rd Revised Edition, Bernard Grun, Simon & Schuster, New York 1991, page 450-451.

Notes for Sarah Lavenna Kellogg:

Sarah Lavenna Kellogg was born February 7, 1840, the year James Fenimore Cooper's best seller was published, "The Pathfinder." Claude Monet, famous French painter, was born in 1840, as was Peter Ilich Tchaikovsky, Russian composer... "The 1812 Overture," etc.

Source: "The Timetables of History" 3rd Revised Edition, Bernard Grun, Simon & Schuster, New York 1991, pages 406-407

Sarah was born just three days before Britain's Queen Victoria married Prince Albert of Saxe Coburg-Gotha.

Source:<http://www.spartacus.schoolnet.co.uk/PRvictoria.htm>

Sarah's marriage into the Sharp clan truly brought a strong heritage into our family. Besides being our link to the descendants of Plymouth Colony Governor William Bradford, the Kellogg family includes Frank Billings Kellogg, fifth cousin once removed, a US Senator, US Secretary of State who also was the 1929 winner of the Nobel Peace Prize. The Kellogg's also have Will Keith Kellogg, the founder of the cereal company by that name, who was Sarah's fifth cousin. Another Kellogg relative was Charles Curtis, a fifth cousin once removed, who was the 31st Vice President of the United States (1929-1933). He served with President Herbert Hoover. Sarah is the 5th cousin to Will Keith Kellogg, the inventor of corn flakes dry serial, who went on to create quite a fortune through that enterprise.

Important to Texans is that we think Sarah is the half fifth cousin to John (Johnny) Benjamin Kellogg, Jr., one of the valiant men who died in the Battle of the Alamo on March 6, 1836, fighting for the independence of Texas from Mexico. That was less than four years before Sarah was born. We say we think this, as the entire line cannot be confirmed by my research, and there is some debate among Kellogg researchers about those connections.

50. **James Alfred Simons** (son of Alfred K. Simons and Anastasia de Noailles Lafayette Hewlett) was born on 31 Jan 1852 in Madisonville, Hopkins County, Kentucky. He died on 30 Sep 1932 in Fort Worth, Tarrant County, Texas. He married **Charrie Elizabeth Eubank** (daughter of William White Eubank and Martha J. Sanders) on 11 Jan 1874 in Circleville, Williamson County, Texas.

Ancestors of Samuel Lee Westmoreland

51. **Charrie Elizabeth Eubank** (daughter of William White Eubank and Martha J. Sanders) was born on 05 Apr 1856 in Milan, Texas. She died on 26 Oct 1876 in Circleville, Williamson County, Texas.

Notes for James Alfred Simons:

James Alfred Simons, who was called Jim, is the only son of Alfred K. Simons and Anastasia de Noailles Lafayette Hewlett Simons, my second great grandparents. Jim was born January 31, 1852 in Madisonville, Kentucky.

In Jim's birth year, 1852, Franklin Pierce was elected 14th President of the United States. Charles Dickens published "Bleak House," and Harriet Beecher Stowe published "Uncle Tom's Cabin," a book whose story would stir up a nation in turmoil over slavery issues that, in part, led to the War Between the States, beginning some eight years later. In 1852, African explorer David Livingston ventured into Zambezi 1852. And get this: The United States imported sparrows from Germany as a defense against caterpillars! I'd say that was a foul (fowl) decision!

(Source: "The Timetables of History" 3rd Revised Edition, Bernard Grun, Simon & Schuster, New York 1991, pages 418-419)

In the second year after the Simons' move from Kentucky, Texas was linked by telegraph on February 14, 1854 with the rest of the United States, when a connection between New Orleans and Marshall, Texas was completed.

Source:http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/February_14

Shortly after Jim's family moved to Texas in 1853, and his father died, his mother remarried Mr. Charles Patrick Vance about fourteen months later. Jim was taken into the home of Charles Vance, his step-father. This is evidenced by Jim's appearing as an eight year old household member of Mr. Vance's home in the 1860 Census in Lexington, Burleson County, Texas. Burleson County is just a few miles east of Williamson County, with Milam County in between. Jim's step-father and his mother bore four sons and one daughter.

Jim still resided in the Charles P. Vance household, according to the 1870 Census in Lexington, Burleson County, Texas, and he is listed still as being at school. He is reported as being a member of the firm of Simons, Root & Company of Taylor. He was educated in the common schools of Burleson County.

Jim is reported to have operated a general store in Circleville for Charles P. Vance as early as 1873. He moved the store to Taylorsville in October, 1876. Later the town name changed to Taylor. (source: Land of Good Water, page 329) That store was called Vance & Company, and reportedly was capitalized with a beginning \$10,000.

Jim was raised in the Christian Church, that being the Christian choice of his step-father.

Charles P. Vance appeared in the 1870 Census in Caldwell, Burleson County, Texas (Texas 1870 Federal Census Index, Page 155). Charles P. Vance appeared in the 1920 Census in Houston, Harris County, Texas, indicating an age of 91, and indicating having been born in 1829 in Kentucky. This was was Jim's step-father. Through Mr. Haydon Fouke of Lecanto, Florida, a typed version of a nine page hand-written biography written by Charles Patrick Vance is in my files and has enhanced my writings about those in that family line, including Jim.

Jim married Elizabeth Charrie Eubank (Bettie) in 1874 in Circleville, my great grandmother. Then Jim moved the store as his own to be among the merchants opening stores in the new Taylor by October 1876. The Galveston Daily News June 4, 1876, described the new town as destined to become one of the largest, if not the principal, town between

Ancestors of Samuel Lee Westmoreland

Texarkana and Austin. Lots were auctioned off for \$150 to \$250.

(Source: "Land of Good Water" Clara Stearns Scarbrough, Williamson County Sun Publishers, Georgetown, Texas 1973, pages 327-329)

Jim and Bettie bore two children, Verner Alfred and Mattie deNoailles. She is my grandmother. Bettie died in 1876, only two months after my grandmother was born. After Bettie died, Jim remarried Martha C. (Mattie) Townes in 1881. He and Mattie bore six children: Dick, James, Jr., Ruth, Robert, John Charles and Thomas Shirley. Interesting, then, that Jim had a new wife named Mattie and a daughter from his first marriage named Mattie!

Jim and was instrumental in the founding of the First Christian Church of Taylor, Williamson County, Texas. He was the second Superintendent of the Sunday School of the new church. The historical marker on the church building indicates its founding December 9, 1877. The cornerstone on the building still erected as we (my wife and I) visited it March 2, 2011 indicates an 1891 date for its construction. It tells us that the Rev. Mr. J. B. Sweeney was pastor and there was a seven member Building Committee listed. Jim was one of the members and his step father, C. P. Vance, was another Committee member.

Jim Simons was a Democrat in political views and served several terms as an Alderman of Taylor.

James A. Simons served as Postmaster of Circleville, Williamson County 1874-75. He was Postmaster of Taylor for 1877 and 1895.

(Source: "Land of Good Water" Clara Stearns Scarbrough, Williamson County Sun Publishers, Georgetown, Texas 1973, page 421 & 456)

What would become named the town of Taylor in Williamson County, Texas was first platted and opened for public bidding on lots in 1876. This was done by the Texas Land Company with land it had purchased from the International and Great Northern Railroad that was running a rail line through the area. It was first called Taylorsville, but later it was shortened. It was named by Moses Taylor, one of the original projectors of the I&GN RR, and one of its largest investors. By 1878, the town had a population of about 1,000 and the "Bradstreet Book" for that year listed 32 firms doing business.

(Source: "Land of Good Water" Clara Stearns Scarbrough, Williamson County Sun Publishers, Georgetown, Texas 1973, pages 304-306)

Jim was instrumental in organizing the Building & Loan Association of Taylor in 1885, of which he was President.

My mother, Martha Dixon Chapman Sharpe, gave me a note late in her life (1970's) reporting that Jim moved from Williamson County to Fort Worth and farmed on the old Denton Highway about five miles north of the Tarrant County Court House, but this move is not dated in the note. His obituary, an undated copy of which I have from my cousin, Harry Franklin Sharpe, indicates that Jim moved to Fort Worth in 1908, establishing a Jersey cattle dairy farm. The clipping indicates he took a leadership role in the dairy industry. This dairy land is reported to be on Old Denton Road, probably in what today is the town of Saginaw, Texas.

Descendants I've interviewed recently (2004) still living in Fort Worth and who were alive during the time of the farm say they cannot really remember exactly where it was, with all the development since then in Fort Worth. As best as I can estimate, I believe it may have been land located on which the intersection of Interstate Highway 35W and Interstate Highway 820, or very near to it on the west side.

In 1908, things were popping around Fort Worth. It was coming into its own as a city. Just

Ancestors of Samuel Lee Westmoreland

the year before, the Flatiron Building opened at Ninth and Houston Streets. At seven stories tall, it was the tallest building in the Southwest. As this report is updated in 2011, the building still stands as the oldest office building in Fort Worth. In 1908, the North side Coliseum was built in the Stockyards to house the Southwest Exposition and Fat Stock Show. In 1908, the Mail-Telegram newspaper was purchased by the Fort Worth Star, to become known as the Fort Worth Star-Telegram newspaper. It became perhaps the most influential paper in North and West Texas. Recently, I've gotten to be friends with the Editorial Page Editor, a woman named J. R. Labbe. She published some photographs and stories I wrote in 2009 surrounding the Presidential Inauguration of Barak Omama in Washington, D.C. Actually, it has been my privilege to publish photographs and notes in three north Texas newspapers for the Presidential Inaugurations of 2001, and 2005 as well.

It was the following year, 1909, that the Fort Worth Zoo opened as the first Zoo in Texas.

Source: "Fort Worth 2005/06 travel guide," the official publication of the Fort Worth Convention & Visitors Bureau.

In the 1930 U.S. Census in Tarrant County, Precinct #1, District #99, Jim's family consisted of himself, his wife, Martha, and a daughter, Ruth. They owned their home and lived next door to their son and his family, Dick Townes Simons. Dick and his family rented their house for \$30 per month, according to the Census report.

Jim's age at death is cited as 80 in the obituary clipping mentioned above. He was survived by his second wife, Martha Townes Simons, and their daughter, Miss Ruth Simons of Fort Worth, and six sons: Verner A. Simons of Lincoln, Nebraska (who was the son from his first marriage); from Fort Worth: Dick Townes Simons; James A. Simons, Jr.; Robert V. Simons; and J. Charles Simons; from Tyler, Texas, Mr. Shirley Simons. Not mentioned in the obituary is his daughter from his first marriage, Mattie de Noailles Simons Sharpe [my grandmother], who was residing with her husband in Georgetown, Williamson County, Texas at the time. She did not die till 1944.

The obituary for James Alfred Simons reports that the funeral would be at the Simons' home on the Old Denton Road. The Rev. Mr. I. D. Anderson would officiate. Burial would be at the Greenwood Cemetery, which is located at 3100 White Settlement Road, just west of University Drive, and just north of the Cultural District of Fort Worth. The main entrance going north is Live Oak lane. The Simons family plot is in the Benediction Garden Section 35, in plot #29. It is right on the curbside of Live Oak, just north of the Flower Circle on the right side of the lane. I first visited that site on May 4, 2004 and located twelve of the Simons family grave sites. My wife, Suzanne, and I were married 30 years later to the exact day that Jim died.

In 1932, the year of his graduation to heaven, the famous Lindbergh kidnaping took place. The "Grand Canyon Suite" was composed by Ferde Grofe. Amelia Earhart became the first woman to cross the Atlantic in a solo flight. Franklin D. Roosevelt, my half eight cousin, was elected President of the United States, the first of the four such national elections he would win. The Pulitzer prize for "The Good Earth" was awarded to Pearl S. Buck. And the 29th annual World Series, September 28-October 2, was won by the New York Yankees, who swept the Chicago Cubs in four games, during which Jim died.

Source: Gorton Carruth, "Encyclopedia of American Facts & Dates," Harper & Row, Publishers, New York, 1st edition 1817, 8th edition 1987, pages 490-493.

James (Jim) Alford Simons, Sr. was a strong Texas citizen who left a big record of diligence and contribution to communities where he lived from Central Texas to North Texas. He symbolizes truly what a family patriarch should represent.

Notes for Charrie Elizabeth Eubank:

Ancestors of Samuel Lee Westmoreland

Bettie, as Charrie Elizabeth Eubank was known, was born April 5, 1856, the same year as was born the man destined to become the 28th President of the United States (1913-21), Woodrow Wilson [12/28/1856 -2/3/1924].

Source:http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Woodrow_Wilson

Bette was the seventh child born out of ten children in the William and Martha Eubank household, but the first to be born in Texas! The family moved from Kentucky to Texas sometime between Bettie's 1856 birth and the 1854 birth of her immediately older brother, William S. Eubank, who was born in Kentucky.

Bettie was raised in the Christian Church.

Bettie died at the young age of 20, just two months following the birth of her daughter, Mattie de Noailles Simons, who is my grandmother. We do not know the cause of Bettie's death, but it may have been connected with conditions surrounding the recent birth. Earlier, at age 18, she had given birth to Verner, Mattie's older brother.

52. **William Hilliard Judson Chapman** (son of William D. Chapman and Elizabeth Cowan) was born on 17 Apr 1808 in Charleston, South Carolina. He died on 10 Sep 1884 in Cuthbert, Randolph County, Georgia. He married **Temperance Honor Jordan** (daughter of Lewis Joseph Jordan) in 1830.
53. **Temperance Honor Jordan** (daughter of Lewis Joseph Jordan) was born on 09 Jan 1812 in Charleston, South Carolina. She died on 04 Nov 1860 in Randolph County, Georgia.

Notes for William Hilliard Judson Chapman:

William H. J. Chapman sold land to three men: Lewis J. Jordan, Duncan Jordan and Willoughby Jordan. It was for Lot No. 116, 162.5 acres to 175 acres. The document was witnessed by Elizabeth Brown, William's mother, on October 3, 1893, secured by three promissory notes issued to William by James Cross, with note being made that 1/8th of an acre is a grave yard. Today, this is in part of the Town of Grovania, Houston County, Georgia.

William D. Chapman, in the Confederate Army, was paid as a private and as a sergeant in Captain Uriah Goodwyn's Company in the 3rd Regiment of South Carolina Continental Troops, commanded by Col. William Thompson.

The US Census of 1860 listing the family in Randolph County, Georgia, lists all of the children we believe were in the family, except the eldest, a daughter named Mary Ann. She married in 1854 and, of course, was out of the household by 1860.

William is my great grandfather.

Notes for Temperance Honor Jordan:

Temperance was born the year that Charles Dickens (2/7/1812 -6/9/1870), the famous English novelist, was born.

Source:<http://www.victorianweb.org/authors/dickens/dickensbio1.html>

Church rolls for 1835 in Haynesville, near Perry, Houston County, Georgia show along with William Chapman, Temperance Chapman and an Elizabeth Brown all listed as church members.

Source:One World Tree posted April 13, 2003 by Robert Sonfield of Houston, Texas, e-mail address: Robert@sonfield.com

Ancestors of Samuel Lee Westmoreland

54. **William Albert Abney** (son of Paul Collins Abney and Margaret Elvira Fullerton) was born on 21 May 1853 in Louisiana. He died on 07 Nov 1913 in Lufkin, Angelina County, Texas. He married **Martha Jane Dixon** (daughter of Felix Benedict Dixon and Lovinia Shanks) on 27 Jan 1876 in San Augustine County, Texas.
55. **Martha Jane Dixon** (daughter of Felix Benedict Dixon and Lovinia Shanks) was born on 27 Nov 1853 in San Augustine, San Augustine County, Texas. She died on 27 Apr 1928 in Lufkin, Angelina County, Texas.

Notes for William Albert Abney:

William Albert Abney, Sr. was one of Lufkin's earliest merchants. Hewas known as Albert. Albert and his wife, Mattie, are my great grandparents. Calvin Mantooth was his partner in the firm of Mantooth & Abney, established in 1884. Calvin was the husband of Albert's sister-in-law, Sarah Dixon.

Albert's brother, James Addison Abney, was married to Susanna Elizabeth Davis Abney, the niece of the President of the Confederate States of America, Jefferson Davis. It is interesting to note that the first wife of Jefferson Davis was Sarah Knox Taylor Davis, who also was related to Albert Abney, Sr. here as his 30th cousin, three times removed!

Calvin Mantooth and William Abney advertised dealing in dry goods, clothing, notions, hats, boots, shoes, groceries, hardware, tinware, cutlery, tobaccos, can goods, etc. They advertised a generous inventory at all times, and "low figures" when items were purchased for cash. The store was located on Cotton Square.

William served as Postmaster for Lufkin, and was on the Lufkin City Commission.

The 1880 Census ties together William A. Abney with Martha Jane Abney, respectively age 27 and 26, as parents then of Margaret L., a daughter age 2 and Felix B., a son age 5.

The Census report in 1900 for Angelina County listed William's occupation as a farm mechanic.

William died the year of the first Army-Notre Dame football game. Little-known Notre Dame defeated Army by using the forward pass. This victory helped popularize the game by showing that a small, clever team could beat a large, powerful one. Source: "The Timetables of American History" Page 287

Notes for Martha Jane Dixon:

Martha Jane (Mattie) Dixon Abney is my great grandmother. According to the 1900 Census in Angelina County, Texas, Martha Jane & family lived next door to her sister, Sarah, who was the second wife of Calvin Mantooth.

Mattie's birth year, 1853, witnessed significant events. The U.S. Sailing Fleet under Commodore Matthew Perry arrived in Edo Bay (now Tokyo Bay), Japan, seeking protection for shipwrecked U.S. seamen and the opening of Japanese ports to trade. Charles Lewis Tiffany established Tiffany & Company in New York City, a jewelry firm which remains world famous for its exquisite jewelry designs even today. The New York Central Railroad was formed by consolidating ten other railroads. A yellow fever epidemic hit nearby New Orleans, Louisiana, taking the lives of more than 5,000 people over two years. Source: "The Timetables of American History," Laurence Urdang, Pages 208-209

Mattie and Albert gave issue to children from 1878 till 1894. The 1880 US Census shows Mattie residing as the wife of William Abney in Lufkin, Texas, with her indicated age being 26. Their 1876 marriage was in Mattie's hometown of nearby San Augustine, San Augustine County, Texas.

Ancestors of Samuel Lee Westmoreland

56. **Thomas Shelton Boggess** (son of Bennett Boggess and Eliza L. Wellborn) was born on 13 Apr 1836 in Huntsville, Madison County, Alabama. He died on 24 Jan 1888 in Macon, Noxubee County, Mississippi. He married **Frances Ann Levina Barton** (daughter of Thomas Perry Barton and Sarah Eleanor Elizabeth De Jarnette) on 20 Nov 1878 in Noxubee County, Mississippi.
57. **Frances Ann Levina Barton** (daughter of Thomas Perry Barton and Sarah Eleanor Elizabeth De Jarnette) was born on 30 Nov 1854 in Noxubee County, Mississippi. She died on 24 May 1893 in Macon, Noxubee County, Mississippi.

Notes for Thomas Shelton Boggess:

Thomas Shelton Boggess was the fourth child of seven children born to Bennett Boggess and Eliza L. Wellborn in Huntsville, Madison County, Alabama. The second child born into the family also had the name of Thomas Shelton Boggess, but he died at only three days old. A daughter was born next, then a son, who was given the name Thomas Shelton Boggess, about whom this report gives focus.

The birth of Thomas Shelton Boggess, my wife's great grandfather, was April 13, 1836, the year when the political slogan, "Tippe canoe and Tyler too" caught on the public fancy during the Presidential campaign. Troops under William Henry Harrison, the Wig candidate, had engaged the Indians at Tippe canoe and beaten them off with heavy losses. Harrison thus became identified with the place. John Tyler, a Democratic Senator from Virginia, was his running mate.

Texas declared itself an independent republic on March 2, 1836. Tom was born on April 13, thirty eight days following the historic fall of the Alamo where the Texans were defeated by General Santa Anna's Mexican Army, and eight days before the famous Battle of San Jacinto, where General Sam Houston's army defeated the Mexican General Santa Anna in an 18-minute battle, the sealing of the independence of Texas. General Houston was sworn in as the first President of Texas that year, and later served in the United States Senate. Arkansas was admitted into the union as the 45th state.

The telling phrase, "the almighty dollar" was coined by Washington Irving in "The Creole Village," which appeared in "The Knickerbocker Magazine" dated November 12, 1836.

Source: Gorton Carruth, "Encyclopedia of American Facts & Dates, Harper & Row, Publishers, New York, first edition 1817, 8th edition 1987, pages 199-203.

Tom's year of birth was the year that inventor Samuel Colt patented his revolver (February 25, 1836).

Source: http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Samuel_Colt

The 1860 census for Noxubee County, Mississippi lists Thomas Boggess, 24 years old, a clerk, living with Dr. G. L. Davis and family.

The Muster Roll of the Noxubee Cavalry at Union City, Tennessee, in May 1861 (when it became part of Miller's Battalion), included the name of Thomas S. Boggess, private. (Published in the Macon Beacon, December 31, 1904.)

There is another record in the Civil War Soldier & Sailors Systems Search detail online in which Thomas S. Boggess is represented with a beginning and ending rank as First Lieutenant in the 11th Mississippi Cavalry Regiment, known as Perrin's Cavalry. This is taken from the General Index Card found on Film Number M232, Roll 4. It is documented as having enlisted in July, 1863 in Company G. Other source documentation indicates that Perrin's Cavalry did not organize until 1864. So, the three different reports of different ranks are not entirely in conflict. The Commander was Colonel Robert O. Perrin

Ancestors of Samuel Lee Westmoreland

Source:www.itd.nps.gov/cwss/Personz_Detail.cfm

During 1861-1863, the basement of the First Baptist Church in Macon, Noxubee County, Mississippi, was used as a Confederate Soldiers' Hospital. This is cited on the Historical Marker currently posted in the front of the church.

There is oral tradition handed down in the family and cited in early newspaper entries in Noxubee County that he was "Captain Boggess." Though the record indicates his departing rank as First Lieutenant, it may be that he was given a post release honorary title of Captain, which apparently was a practice.

In January 1878 issues of the Macon Beacon, Capt. T. S. Boggess advertised his livery stable and sale stable, the name of which was Boggess, Holman, and McHaffie. Probably, this was Bennett Mcaffie, his son from his first marriage, which ended with this child birth.

The 1880 Noxubee County, Mississippi census lists for the household: T. S. Boggess, 44; F.L., 25 (Fannie or Frances Levina); Bennett, 7; E. B. 9 months (Eliza Barton); sisters Vashti Boggess, 42; and Eugenia Dantzler 40, and her children Robert 14, Bennett 12, and Mattie Dantzler 10.

T. S. Boggess served as bondsman for the marriage of John M. McInnis to Addie McLeod on December 23, 1873 in Noxubee County. He witnessed the will of George Jamison on March 15, 1877. He served as bondsman for the marriage of W. W. Williams to Mary A. Williams on September 4, 1879 in Noxubee County. He served as bondsman for the marriage of G.W. Shilli to E. M. Smith on November 17, 1881 in Noxubee County. He served as bondsman for the marriage of H. C. Haynes to J. R. Lattimore on September 7, 1882 in Noxubee County. He served as bondsman for the marriage of S. G. Murray to Julia L. McLeod on October 16, 1883 in Noxubee County.

On January 24, 1888, Capt. Thomas Shelton Boggess died suddenly at Macon. He was 51 years old and is buried at Odd Fellows Cemetery in Macon (Macon Beacon Obituary). Note that Julian Eugene was born in 1888, which means that Julian was born after Thomas' death. The obituary indicated Tom had just returned from a hard trip to Texas on business and returned ill. Other family hearsay is that he died choking on a piece of chicken. Of course, both of those accounts could be true, but neither really can be documented.

Tom died the year that John Foster Dulles (2/25/1888 - 5/24/1959), the US Secretary Of State 1953 - 1959 was born.

Source:<http://www.arlingtoncemetery.net/jfdulles.htm>

Thomas Shelton Boggess, Sr. was a hard working and solid citizen in Noxubee County, giving community leadership, such as in the County Fairs, etc. He had a strong will and apparently never was in doubt! He did live to see and hold his first great grandchild, Frances Barton Boggess. His gravesite is in the Odd Fellows Cemetery in Macon, Mississippi.

Notes for Frances Ann Levina Barton:

Fanny was born in 1854, on the very exact 19th birthday of author Mark Twain. Twenty years later, it would become the birthday of English statesman and historian, Sir Winston Churchill, who is the eleventh cousin, once removed to my half eighth cousin, Franklin Delano Roosevelt. On July 6, 1854, the Republican Party was formed in Jackson, Michigan and nominated the first Republican State ticket for elections. The first fire-proof building in the United States was constructed for Harper & Brothers, Publishers, for its headquarters in New York City. It is of interest to note that this was the predecessor company from which the source of this paragraph's facts are cited.

Ancestors of Samuel Lee Westmoreland

Source: Gorton Carruth, "Encyclopedia of American Facts & Dates, Harper & Row, Publishers, New York, first edition 1817, 8th edition 1987, pages 252-254.

In the year of Fanny's's birth, Texas was linked by telegraph on February 14, 1854 with the rest of the United States, when a connection between New Orleans and Marshall, Texas was completed.

Source: http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/February_14

A Baptist of known strong fervor, Fanny was survived by two sons, three daughters and one step son. It was said that she died of cancer and had spent much of her adult life in and out of the hospital, ascited by Gene Boggess in his compilation of the Boggess family.

Death Notes:

Cancer

58. **John Thomas Taylor** (son of Thomas J. Taylor and Belle Herndon) was born on 12 Aug 1864 in Saint Louis, Missouri. He died on 19 May 1935 in Fort Worth, Tarrant County, Texas. He married **Ida Capatola Hicks** (daughter of James Nelson Hicks and Mary Ann Nelson) on 24 May 1886 in Bells, Crockett County, Tennessee.
59. **Ida Capatola Hicks** (daughter of James Nelson Hicks and Mary Ann Nelson) was born on 24 Jan 1867 in Dancyville, Tennessee. She died on 14 Feb 1954 in Macon, Noxubee County, Mississippi, at the home of her daughter, Mary.

Notes for John Thomas Taylor:

Dr. John Thomas Taylor, born August 12, 1864, Saint Louis, Missouri, is the great grandfather of my wife, Suzanne Margaret Boggess Sharpe.

Dr. Taylor seemed to take advantage of many opportunities, as they lived in many locations, practicing the profession of dentistry. This included California, Arkansas, Tennessee, and Texas. He and Ida Capatola Hicks were married about 43 years. He was divorced from Ida Capatola Hicks about 1929. We are uncertain of the date. Our information about him after that is limited. He remarried in 1929 a woman named Florence J. Rohere. Family oral tradition, undocumented, leads us to believe she is someone who was on his dental office staff.

There is a Mason Family Tree Report on Ancestry.com which reports that Dr. Thomas and family resided in 1910 at Plano Town, Collin County, Texas about 15 miles north of Dallas. It does not cite documentation for that fact.

The 1910 Census in Sulphur Springs, Hopkins County, Texas, indicates a household that is complex. That location is about 80 miles east of Dallas. Besides John's wife, Ida Capatola, and three children of whom we would have expected to be listed, there is an indication of a 64 year old widowed grandmother and an 88 year old widowed great grandmother living with this family. It does not indicate whether these are the ancestors of John or of Ida. Since we do know the names of Ida's ancestors, it should be assumed that these names belong to John's family. The names listed are Belle Hendren and Cornelius (great grandmother's last name not indicated). Belle was Dr. Taylor's Mother. It does indicate these two widowed ladies were born in Kentucky and that both of their parents were born in Kentucky.

(Source: 1910 Census, Volume I, Hopkins County, Texas, Hopkins County Genealogical Society, Sulphur Springs, Texas, page 402.)

The date of his divorce from Ida Capatola Hicks Taylor is not documented, but apparently occurred between their coming to Fort Worth in 1915 and the 1930 Census when his household is displayed with his second wife.

Ancestors of Samuel Lee Westmoreland

In the 1930 U. S. Census, Dr. Taylor's household consisted only of his second wife, Florence, and his mother, Belle. This location was Fort Worth, Tarrant County, Texas.

We believe Dr. Taylor moved to Fort Worth about 1915. This is drawn from the article in the May 20, 1935 issue of the Fort Worth Star-Telegram about his untimely death, which stated that he had practiced dentistry in Fort Worth for 20 years. His photograph and the story was headlined, "Dentist Dies in Office Blast." Early in the morning of Sunday, May 19, he had gone fishing, so thought his family. However, they conjectured that the fishing must not have been good, and that he must have gone to his office to work, as was his custom occasionally on Sunday mornings. The fishing may have been at the Trinity River, as it is just a few blocks from his dental office. Though the article does not report what was thought to have caused the explosion, my father-in-law, T. S. Boggess, Jr. tells me he thinks that it was a Bunsen burner, a gas burning laboratory piece of equipment, which pilot light could have ignited from a gas leak in the laboratory. My father-in-law visited Dr. Thomas and his family several times when T. S. was a boy, so he remembers the lab in his dentist office.

The newspaper article described Dr. Taylor as an active man with vigor, being age 71. He was known to walk back and forth to his office, a round trip of six miles, so the article states. However, my measurement is that his home is 1.8 miles from his office, a total 3.6mile round trip. He lived at 817 Travis, just south of the central business and just south of Pennsylvania Avenue and north of Rosedale Street. It was the first street west of Hemphill Street. His office was at 207 1/2 West Second Street, right in the central business section of downtown Fort Worth, just a couple of blocks southwest from the Courthouse. I have visited and photographed both of these locations in October 2007.

The news article in the Fort Worth Star Telegram, May 20, 1935, reported that, following the explosion, fireman C. A. Senior found his body in a doorway of the second story office. The death was ruled as accidental by burning, according to Justice of the Peace Beaty. The Justice Beaty said that Dr. Taylor's car parked near-by contained 12 half-gallon fruit jars in paper sacks and that a half of a candle wrapped in paper was found in his pocket. The car also contained a seine [a type of net used in fishing] and a double-barreled shotgun. Members of the family said Dr. Taylor had arisen at 5:30 AM, announcing his intention to go fishing. The Trinity River is within walking distance of his office, and it was conjectured he'd visited his office after fishing, apparently without luck, as no fish were found in his possession. The newspaper said he was born in Bells, Tennessee, but we believe other information we have saying his birth was in Saint Louis, Missouri. The article said he graduated from Vanderbilt University in 1885. The article said, before his practice in Fort Worth, he practiced in Texarkana. We believe he practiced in several other locations as well.

The funeral service was conducted by the Rev. L. D. Anderson at the Mount Olivet Cemetery in Fort Worth. I visited the Cemetery 2007-10-01 to locate his grave site. The proprietors of the cemetery drew a chart of where Dr. Taylor lay, but reported that no grave marker had ever been placed. I found the grave site and saw where Florence, his second wife, was on one side, having died in 1970, and on the other side was someone else, apparently having no relationship with the Taylor's. Dr. Taylor was survived, according to the newspaper article, by his second wife and by his three children, all of whom were from his first marriage.

Sharing the same page in that May 20, 1935 newspaper, curiously, was the report of the motorcycle crash in Dorsetshire, England on the same day as Dr. Taylor's death. In the article died Col T. E. Lawrence at age 46, better known as "Lawrence of Arabia."

Notes for Ida Capatola Hicks:

Ida Capatola Hicks, born January 24, 1867, came from an interesting family of leadership. Her father, having served in the Confederate Army as a private, pursued his business

Ancestors of Samuel Lee Westmoreland

career as the first manufacturer of the cotton gin, locating his business in Bells, Tennessee. The first locomotive to go to Mobile, Alabama, arrived there from Philadelphia, Pennsylvania aboard a two-masted schooner belong to the Nelson Steamship Lines, of which Ida's great uncle was the owner.

Ida Capitola was named by her father after the female character in a popular novel published a dozen years prior to her birth:

The Hidden Hand (or *Capitola the Madcap*) is a serial novel by [E. D. E. N. Southworth](#) first published in the *New York Ledger* in 1859, and was Southworth's most popular novel. It was serialized twice more, first in 1868-69 and then again 1883 (in slightly revised form), before first appearing in book form in 1888. The novel was also serialized in the *London Guide to Literature, Science, Art, and General Information* simultaneous to its first publication in the *New York Ledger*. The name of the novel was changed to "The Masked Mother" for the London edition.

The Hidden Hand features Capitola Black, a tomboyish protagonist that finds herself in a myriad of adventures. Southworth stated that nearly every adventure of her heroine came from real life. In the London version of the novel published by the *Guide*, the characters and action were revised and relocated. "The Masked Mother" takes place in the "hilly districts of North Wales" instead of Virginia, the protagonist is discovered in Dublin rather than New York, and the war segment of the novel is also shifted from Mexico to Crimea. Some characters retain their original names, including the villain Black Donald, while others are shifted to Irish and Scottish associations.

The book reportedly sold nearly two million copies. A sequel was released called *Capitola's Peril*.

Ida Capatola Hicks Taylor divorced her husband, Dr. John T. Taylor, after about 43 years of marriage, alleging his interest lying elsewhere. Dr. Taylor's second and last marriage was to Florence J. Rhorer, who family lore says, was an employee in his dental office. Ida Capatola Hicks Taylor came to Macon, Noxubee County, Mississippi to live out the remainder of her life with her daughter, Mary Hicks Taylor Boggess. This divorce probably would have been about 1928 or 1929 in Fort Worth, Tarrant County, Texas. Mary's husband, Mr. Tom Boggess, Sr., erected a small brick home for Ida to live. It was across the Magnolia Drive residence site of the Boggess home. It subsequently became the home of a farmhand and his family, Mr. B. Harris.

Mary Capatola Hicks was a member of the First Baptist Church of Sulphur Springs, Texas, which is the town from which her daughter, Mary, graduated from High School about 1902 or 1903.

The front page article in the February 18, 1954 *Macon Beacon* about her funeral services reported that she had, at that time, seven grandchildren and four great-grandchildren. Active pall bearers were A. B. Stevens, Jr., Lester Chancellor, Don Pleasants, Edwin Murphey, Jr., John Mullins, Sharkey Eiland and Roby Bush. Honorary pall bearers were Clyde Hughes, Dr. L. B. Morris, Dr. Eric McVey, Bill Holly, Herman Luecke, Charlie Cotton, Ed Murphey, Sr., Ed Hardin, Dr. C. R. Bush, Steve Boswell, Lute Minor, W. C. Downer, J. L. Klaus, and L. L. Martin. The Flower Committee was Mrs. Ray Horton, Mrs. Francis Connor, Mrs. A. M. McKenzie, Mrs. M. W. Lathram, Mrs. Steve Boswell, Mr. J. J. Pleasants and Mrs. R. P. Yount.

This composition of people represented the elite citizenship, the who's who of Noxubee County, and is a reflection of Ida's prestige and goodwill among Macon leaders. She is buried in the Macon Cemetery nearby, out east from Macon, on Highway 14.

60. **Ebenezer Erskine McElroy** (son of Thomas Ghormley McElroy and Esther Kerr) was born on 04 Feb 1849 in Greenville, Ohio. He died on 07 Sep 1900 in Ottumwa, Wapello County,

Ancestors of Samuel Lee Westmoreland

Iowa. He married **Belle Elizabeth Hamilton** on 02 Jul 1873 in Greenfield, Ohio.

61. **Belle Elizabeth Hamilton** was born on 24 Sep 1848 in South Salem, Ohio. She died on 10 May 1898 in Ottumwa, Wapello County, Iowa.

Notes for Ebenezer Erskine McElroy:

Ebenezer was born the month Lord Randolph Churchill (2/13/1849 -1/24/1895), an English politician and father of Winston Churchill was born. Sir Winston is the eleventh cousin to United States President Franklin Delano Roosevelt, who is my half eighth cousin.

Source:http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Lord_Randolph_Churchill

Ebenezer, the oldest of six children, was not quite sixteen years old when his father died. With the hearty cooperation of the rest of the family, he conducted the farm operations, wisely and successfully. Ebenezer had attended the Salem Academy from where he went into Cornell University graduating from the scientific department in 1872. He then entered law in Iowa State University and graduated in 1873. He opened a law practice in Ottumwa, Iowa.

Census 1900 Soundex for Wapello County, Iowa. Lived in the city of Ottumwa on Hamilton Street, house number 507. Ebenezer E. McElroy age 51 born in Feb. of 1849 in Ohio. Wife Elizabeth age 47 born in Sept. of 1852 in Ohio. Children listed: Carl E. born June 1876 in Iowa, Walter H. born Aug. 1878, Ralph born in April of 1880, Evalyn born Sept. 1881, Edna born Aug. 1885, Edith born Sept. 1889. Also listed living with them was Ebenezer's mother Esther K. born in Aug. 1830 in Ohio.

Ebenezer was listed in the book titled "Iowa Progressive Men" page 147. He was born near Greenfield, Ohio, his father was Thomas G. McElroy a soldier in the war of the rebellion and enlisted in the army when Ebenezer was only 14. Ebenezer had an excellent law practice and formed a partnership with W. E. Chambers in 1875 and continued till Mr. Chambers' death in 1890. His practice was mostly confined to the district and supreme courts of Iowa and the U.S. circuit court for Southern district of Iowa.

He never sought public office, but did serve as an Alderman and President of the School Board. He was a Ruling Elder in the First Presbyterian Church. He married a second time after being widowed.

62. **Charles Baker Heald** (son of William G. Heald and Sabrina Baker) was born on 08 Apr 1855 in Scotland County, Missouri. He died on 23 Aug 1926 in Scotland County, Missouri. He married **Ida Mary Rowland** on 22 Mar 1881.
63. **Ida Mary Rowland** was born in 1864 in Augusta, Illinois. She died on 17 Aug 1929 in Ottumwa, Iowa.

Generation 7

80. **Daniel Coleman Covington** (son of Francis Covington and Lucy Hughes) was born in 1818. He died in 1895. He married **Mary Jane Robinson** in 1840.
81. **Mary Jane Robinson** She died in 1890.
96. **John Elsefer Sharp** (son of George P. Sharp and Margaret Rebecca Teater) was born on 16 Jul 1787 in Germantown, Columbia County, NY. He died on 22 May 1862 in Sharon Spings, Schoharie County, New York. He married **Elizabeth Bodine** about 1812.
97. **Elizabeth Bodine** was born about 1797 in Montgomery County, New York. She died on 07 Jul 1860 in Sharon Springs, New York.

Ancestors of Samuel Lee Westmoreland

Notes for John Elsefer Sharp:

John Elsefer Sharp spent all of his life in New York state. He was born in 1787, just as the nation was being born and was trying to learn how to govern itself. He is my second great grandfather.

The New York State Assembly imposed duties on foreign goods. The Philadelphia Convention met to frame what became the United States Constitution, which was signed that year and the ratification process by the states began. The United States Federal Government was formally established in 1789. The Inauguration of the first United States President, George Washington, was done in New York City on April 30, 1789. Future U.S. President John Adams wrote "*A Defense of the Constitution of Government of the U.S.A.*" President Adams was the husband of Abigail Smith, a 29th cousin, four times removed to me. About that same time, another future U.S. President, James Madison, wrote, "*The Vices of the Political System of the United States.*" President Monroe is my 31st cousin, twice removed.

American inventor John Fitch (1743-1798) launched a steamboat in 1787 to operate on the Delaware River. The Dollar currency was introduced in the United States.

Source: "The Timetables of History" 3rd Revised Edition, Bernard Grun, Simon & Schuster, New York 1991, pages 364-365.

The 1850 U.S. Census report shows for his household to have himself (age 62), his wife, Elizabeth (53), and children Elsefer (20), Thomas (20), Ellen (16), Edward Ishaw (5) and Elizabeth Ishaw (49) (The Ishaws probably were servants.) John's occupation was "none," and Elsefer's was Mason. The value of real estate owned was \$300. John and Elizabeth (parents) were indicated as unable to read or write. Their son, Thomas was indicated as having attended school within the past year, as did the 5 year old servant girl.

John is my great, great grandfather. Suzanne and I located the gravesite of John and Elizabeth in Sharon Springs, New York while on an exploratory trip in 1988. Our photographs of this grave site represents the oldest grave markers we have discovered in my Sharpe lineage.

Actually, we located a public campground nearby and went into the little town to what may have been the only eating establishment. We had a very friendly conversation with the waitress, who learned of the genealogical interest for our visit. She immediately put us in touch with the town genealogist. The genealogist ably led us to the cemetery, where we discovered our family members.

Truly, it was a fun and rewarding experience, and I cannot say enough about the winsomeness of those citizens for us in that little, beautiful New York town of Sharon Springs, New York.

98. **Lansing Kellogg** (son of Bradford Kellogg and Mary Polly Thompson) was born on 24 Dec 1806 in Hudson, Ohio. He died about 1882. He married **Caroline Bishop** (daughter of David Bishop and Sarah Kennedy) on 08 Feb 1826 in Preble, Ohio.
99. **Caroline Bishop** (daughter of David Bishop and Sarah Kennedy) was born on 09 Oct 1809 in Ohio. She died on 02 Jan 1872.

Notes for Caroline Bishop:

Caroline was born in 1809, the same year as was born Louis Braille(1/4/1809 - 1/6/1852), the French educator and inventor of the Braillesystem which enabled blind people to be able to read.

Ancestors of Samuel Lee Westmoreland

Source:http://www.afb.org/braillebug/louis_braille_bio.asp

Importantly to American history, Caroline was born the same year that Abraham Lincoln, the 16th president of the United States, was born in present-day Larue County, Ky.

Source:<http://sc94.ameslab.gov/TOUR/alincoln.html>

100. **Alfred K. Simons** (son of Philip J. Simons and Delia King) was born on 04 Mar 1827 in Kentucky. He died on 14 Jul 1853 in Milam County, Texas. He married **Anastasia de Noailles Lafayette Hewlett** (daughter of Lemuel Green Hewlett and Rebecca J. Harvey) before 1852.
101. **Anastasia de Noailles Lafayette Hewlett** (daughter of Lemuel Green Hewlett and Rebecca J. Harvey) was born on 12 Feb 1832 in Hopkins County, Kentucky. She died on 13 Oct 1891 in Taylor, Williamson County, Texas.

Notes for Alfred K. Simons:

Alfred K. Simons, my second great grand father, was born March 4, 1827, the year that Fort Leavenworth was built on the Missouri River, near present-day Kansas City. The first book of poems was published by Edgar Allan Poe, "Tamerlane and Other Poems," printed in Boston, and it received scant attention. James Fenimore Cooper published "The Prairie," which became a best seller. The first Mardi Gras celebration in New Orleans was initiated by French-American students, who returning home on holiday, organized a procession of street maskers on Shrove Tuesday. And, lastly, the first swimming school in the United States opened in Boston. Students included John James Audubon, the famous bird painter, and former President James Quincy Adams, my 30th cousin, three times removed.

Source: Gorton Carruth, "Encyclopedia of American Facts & Dates," Harper & Row, Publishers, New York, 1st edition 1817, 8th edition 1987, pages 176-177.

Alfred moved his family from Kentucky to Texas about 1853. He died almost immediately in July 1853 in Milam County, Texas. He was a member of the Old School Presbyterian Church.

Actually, part of western Milam County later become Williamson County. It may be that they had settled in Circleville in Williamson County, but that he just died while over in adjacent Milam County.

The remains of Alfred K. Simons were removed in March 1917 from the Locklin Cemetery to the Taylor Cemetery (Taylor, Williamson County, TX). His remains were placed in proximity to that of his daughter-in-law, Charrie Elisabeth Simons [my great grandmother], whose remains also were removed in March of 1917 from the Circleville Cemetery to the Taylor Cemetery.

Source: Lambert, Ireta Simons, written note given me when we visited in Fort Worth, Texas on August 18, 2005.

Notes for Anastasia de Noailles Lafayette Hewlett:

Fannie, as Anastasia de Noailles Lafayette Hewlett was known, was born February 12, 1832, which was on the 23rd birthday of future President Abraham Lincoln, my 30th cousin, three times removed. In 1832, "Swiss Family Robinson," the classic novel for children by John and Rudolph Wyss, was published for the first time in the United States, nearly 20 years after its appearance abroad. Andrew Jackson was elected President to his second term, defeating Henry Clay. Martin Van Buren was elected Vice President, as in those days, the Vice President was which ever candidate who was in second place in the Electoral College vote.

Ancestors of Samuel Lee Westmoreland

Source: Gorton Carruth, "Encyclopedia of American Facts & Dates," Harper & Row, Publishers, New York, 1st edition 1817, 8th edition 1987, pages 188-190.

Fannie is the name recorded in the 1910 US Census for Taylor, Williamson County, Texas as the wife of Charles P. Vance. That Census entry indicates that it was said both of her parents were born in Maryland. However, other information we've recorded indicates Kentucky births for them. So, as often happens, uncertainty prevails!

The 1870 Census lists her as a wife, born in Kentucky, 1832, by the name of Ann S. W. This Census report was in Lexington, Burleson County, Texas. The 1880 Census, Precinct #6, Williamson County, Texas, identifies her only the initials, "A. D. L."

Apparently these are all the same wife, conjecturing that, based upon the Census indication of her being Kentucky born from 1832.

Her second name, de Noailles, was passed on to her granddaughter, Mattie de Noailles Simons (who is my grandmother). Also that lovely French name was passed on to her second great granddaughter, Martha deNoailles Sharpe (who is my sister). In addition, that name was given to her great granddaughter, de Noailles Anastasias Simons Philipps, daughter of Verner Alfred Simons. The source of that name in this non-French family is a mystery. However, oral tradition has it that the name was taken from a friend of the family. If such is true, that friend probably was a friend to Lemuel Green Hewlett or Rebecca J. Harvey, all of Hopkins County, Kentucky at the time of the birth of Fannie and all of her siblings.

Fanny's second marriage was to Charles Patrick Vance, by whom she gave issue to three sons and a daughter. In addition, James Alford Simons from her first marriage, was taken into the Vance home and raised.

Fanny died in 1891, which is the year when later on, the First Christian Church was erected. She and Charles had been instrumental in its founding December 9, 1877. The church's cornerstone shows Fanny's second husband, Charles, and her son for her first marriage, James A. Simons, both were on the seven-member Building Committee, as cited on the church's cornerstone.

In the year Fanny died, 1891, a charter was granted to Rice Institute, founded by William Marsh Rice, in Houston, Texas. Also, a patent for a motion picture camera, the first in its field, was filed by Thomas A. Edison. Edison, one of the premiere inventors in American History, is the sixth cousin, once removed, to United States President, Theodore (Teddy) Roosevelt. Teddy is the fifth cousin to President Franklin Delano Roosevelt, my half eighth cousin, Alice Carpenter being our seventh great grandmother and ancestor in common. This is from my father's Sharpe family line.

Source: Gorton Carruth, "Encyclopedia of American Facts & Dates," Harper & Row, Publishers, New York, 1st edition 1817, 8th edition 1987, page 361.

102. **William White Eubank** (son of Joseph E. Lewis Eubank and Elizabeth Glenn White) was born on 13 Apr 1813 in Glasgow, Barren County, Kentucky. He died on 21 Aug 1876 in Circleville, Williamson County, Texas. He married **Martha J. Sanders** on 22 Oct 1840 in Barren, Kentucky.
103. **Martha J. Sanders** was born on 12 Apr 1824 in Barren County, Kentucky. She died in 1870 in Williamson County, Texas.

Notes for William White Eubank:

This family was among the early settlers in Milam County, in that part that later became in Williamson County, Texas. This was a farm family.

Ancestors of Samuel Lee Westmoreland

In the Census of 1870 in Williamson County, an occupation is not listed for William Eubank, but his 20 year old son living in his household is listed with the occupation of farmer. The family probably was in hard economic straits, as it indicated they owned no real estate and that the total value of their personal goods was only \$500. That Census also showed that this household lived next door to William's brother, Joseph, and his wife, Mary, and their son, Henry.

104. **William D. Chapman** (son of Stephen Chapman and Zerviah Sanger) was born in Nov 1747 in South Carolina. He died on 13 Mar 1813 in Jones County, Georgia. He married **Elizabeth Cowan** in 1785 in Sullivan's Island, South Carolina.
105. **Elizabeth Cowan** was born in 1769. She died in 1846 in South Carolina.

Notes for William D. Chapman:

William D. Chapman married Elizabeth Cowan in Sullivan's Island, South Carolina in 1785. She was born in South Carolina and died there in 1846. William D. Chapman was paid as a private and as a sergeant in Captain Uriah Goodwyn's Company in the 3rd Regiment of South Carolina Continental Troops, commanded by Col. William Thompson in the American Revolutionary War.

William D. Chapman's death is recorded in the Georgia Journal of Millidgeville, Georgia, evidenced by a notice that in Jones County, Elizabeth Chapman, Administratrix of the William Chapman Estate, would be selling a residence on September 3, 1814. His actual date of death is not known, but must have been between his ability to father William Hilliard Judson Chapman, born April 17, 1808, and some reasonable time prior to the 1814 newspaper notice of Elizabeth being his estate's Administratrix.

106. **Lewis Joseph Jordan** was born about 1780. He died on 27 Oct 1840 in Perry, Houston County, Georgia. He married an unknown spouse before 1810.
108. **Paul Collins Abney** (son of Joseph Duncan Abney and Sarah Searcy) was born on 24 Mar 1829 in Hinds County, Mississippi. He died on 23 May 1894 in Angelina County, Texas. He married **Margaret Elvira Fullerton** (daughter of James Fullerton and Adaline Heflin) on 29 Dec 1845 in Neshoba County, Mississippi.
109. **Margaret Elvira Fullerton** (daughter of James Fullerton and Adaline Heflin) was born on 18 Oct 1829 in Pickens County, Alabama. She died on 27 Dec 1920.

Notes for Paul Collins Abney:

Paul Collins Abney is my great, great grandfather, my having descended directly from him and his only wife, Margaret Elvira Fullerton Abney.

One source claims his birthplace was Hinds County, Mississippi, where the State Capital, Jackson, is the County Seat. Another source claims his birthplace was Rankin County, Mississippi, which is the adjacent county immediately to the east of Hinds County. In both cases, the proximity is close. After all, many people are born in a county or city not the location of their family's residence.

Now, 1829, the year of Paul's birth, was the year before Indians ceded the land to the advancing march of the settling white people. Andrew Jackson was inaugurated President of the United States earlier that month, the seventh president, and the first successful candidate of the Democratic Party. He was noted, among other things, for introducing at this time the "spoils" system of politics where Federal jobs were given to people by showing political party preference. This was the year William A. Burt, a Massachusetts surveyor, invented the "typographer," an early kind of typewriter. And 1829 was the year of the first

Ancestors of Samuel Lee Westmoreland

luxury hotel in the New World opened ... The Tremont Hotel in Boston. Its opening was celebrated with \$100 per plate dinners, with such American history notables as Daniel Webster and Edward Everett attending.

Paul Collins Abney is steeped in significant European history. His earliest recorded ancestor is Halfdan Vanha Sveidasson "the Old," whose title was the Earl of the Uplands in Norway, Viking heritage, who lived in the 700's A.D. Those Vikings immigrated to the northern coast of France in what became known as Normandy. That lineage continued and contained William, the Duke of Normandy, who led his people across the English Channel to conquer the English Crown from King Harold at the Battle of Hastings in 1066. William the Conqueror was crowned King of England on Christmas day, 1066. He is Paul's 6th cousin, 23 times removed.

Later in the Abney line of descent appears Sir Thomas Abney of Willesley, who served as Mayor of London circa 1690-1700, and was one of the founders of the Bank of London. Sir Thomas was Paul Collins Abney's 4th cousin, 4 times removed, and 8 times removed to me. He was a leading layman at the St. Thomas' Church at Willesley. In 1712, Sir Thomas took into his castle to live for his last 33 years, the musician who wrote much of the hymnody sung in that church. That hymnwriter, many will recognize, was Dr. Isaac Watts, author of many, many hymns appearing in church hymnals yet today. He is known in some circles as the Father of Hymnody, especially in England.

Around 1830, Mississippi was very undeveloped. The native Choctaw Indians were forced by Federal authorities to move west after the Treaty of Dancing Rabbit Creek was signed on September 27, 1830 on the banks of a creek in the southwest part of what later became Noxubee County. A sign pointing south from State Highway #14 marks the site. This treaty ceded all lands from the Alabama border to the Mississippi River from the Choctaw Indians for settlement by United States citizens moving west. The Indians were relocated in a new territory called "Oklahoma," an Indian term, meaning "land of the Red Man." Of course, Noxubee County is close to our family's heart, as my wife, Suzanne Margaret Boggess Sharpe, spend most of her growing up years in that County. We visit her father's farm every Thanksgiving. It is a farm that has been in his family since 1842.

It is of interest to know that the Choctaws are still there, concentrated mainly around the Oklahoma towns of Canadian and Choctaw in the eastern county of McIntosh, about 80 miles south of Tulsa.

"Paul Collins Abney was sent to board with the Heflin family and attend the summer school. It was here in the summer of 1845 that he met the black-eyed, black haired, rosy cheeked, vivacious maiden, Margaret Fullerton, and a love match was on at once." Autobiography by James A. Abney, M.D., June 1928 booklet.

By December of 1845, Paul could restrain himself no longer and rode off on the beautiful Kentucky-bred horse his father had given him, he fetched his bride to be from the Heflins and they were married at a time when Paul's father was out of town on a preaching mission. Needless to say Joseph was burdened in his mind when the two newly married children showed up at his place. Being in the midst of financial difficulties and being the father of a large family, he was despairing. However, Dr. Abney's description about Margaret melts your heart: "Finally Margaret went to him (her new father-in-law) , put her arms around his neck, kissed him sweetly and looking up into his troubled face, begged him to cease worrying about them, that they were young and healthy and knew how to work and she had no fear about them finding a way to take care of themselves and make their way through life. And right here cropped out a faith, trust, courage and indomitable will, that made Margaret a marked woman all through life. She stood 'head and shoulders' above the average. They came to her freely for advice and help and always received it unstintingly. She made a favorable impression on Joseph Duncan Abney."

Paul and Margaret married as sixteen-year-old runaways in Neshoba County in Northeast Mississippi. Paul's father, Joseph Duncan Abney, was a prominent minister of the Missionary

Ancestors of Samuel Lee Westmoreland

Baptist Church. He was an itinerant preacher. Along the way, he became financially secure, owning a plantation, other outside lands, and almost 20 slaves. However, by the time Paul and Margaret married, which occurred when Joseph was on an out of town preaching trip, Joseph had, through a series of reverses, lost all of his financial security, except his remaining homestead. After the "child couple" confronted Joseph with their newly married status, Joseph managed to accept it and permitted them to lodge in one of the cabins of his former slaves.

In 1849, this young couple moved to Saint Helena Parish, Louisiana, which is the parish (county) immediately adjacent on the northeast side of the parish where Baton Rouge is the State Capital. Next, they moved to Angelina County in East Texas in 1853, which was on the outer fringe of civilization. Texas had been a state for only eight years after nine brief years as an independent republic.

Paul and Margaret settled in Homer in 1853, which shortly was to become the Angelina County Seat. Homer is located southeast of Lufkin about five miles out US Highway 69. Their child, William Albert Abney, Sr. was born May 21, 1853, but we do not know whether he was born in Texas or in Louisiana from where the family moved in 1853. Though the recordings of births in Angelina County is not thorough for those early years, I can confirm their County Birth Records do not contain his name. This does not mean he was not born in Texas. It just means we cannot confirm the birth place.

Paul and his family were close in to the beginnings of Angelina County. Shortly after Texas joined the United States, Angelina County was formed out of Nacogdoches County by an act of the Texas Legislature on April 22, 1846. The county held its first election February 3, 1847 to determine the county seat. The winner was Moses Bluff, located on the West bank of the Angelina River, by a vote of 26-2 against the town of Dunagan. A dispute arose and another election was held. The winner again was Moses Bluff by a vote of 37-2 and the county seat was renamed Marion. Discrepancies forced another election June 16, 1854. Jonesville won over Marion by a vote of 116-39. Further unsatisfactory conditions caused the Texas Legislature to call for another county seat election in early November 1856. That vote was declared illegal and a second vote was taken in December. Jonesville received the most votes in the count. However, the demand for a recount resulted in Homer being the county seat. After several more elections and controversies, Lufkin was finally selected county seat in 1892. [Source: "History of Angelina County," Wallace Davison, Project Director, Lufkin Genealogical & Historical Society, Lufkin, Texas 1992]

Yellow fever took the lives of some 5,000 people in New Orleans from 1853 to 1855. Vicksburg, Mississippi lost 16% of its population to the fever in 1853. Congress authorized a survey to determine the best route to establish a transcontinental railroad. Mr. Franklin Pierce was inaugurated President of the United States, the 14th President.... a Democrat ... who was not re-nominated by his party in 1856. The Gadsden Purchase was negotiated with Mexico for the U.S. to acquire some 30,000 square miles of land mostly representing New Mexico and Arizona today ... at a price of \$15 million ... but renegotiated later to \$10 million. Louisiana State University was chartered in Alexandria, as the Louisiana State Seminary of Learning and Military Academy. And Gail Borden applied for a patent for making evaporated milk in a vacuum.

Paul and Margaret settled in Homer, which then was the Angelina County Seat. Homer is located southeast of Lufkin about five miles out federal highway #69. Though many of the early years provided deeper periods of poverty, especially during the Civil War, Paul later acquired large land holdings, and his occupations were being a farmer and a surveyor. A subsequent home in Lufkin was located where the Texas Foundries later stood.

Paul and Mattie joined the church in 1863 in the context of an old time revival held at the Methodist Church campgrounds in Angelina County. The Rev. John Cox brought them to this conversion experience. Mattie had made a Christian commitment at the Baptist Church in 1846, but this was a first time profession for Paul, even though he was a son of an evangelist

Ancestors of Samuel Lee Westmoreland

Though many of the early years provided deep periods of poverty, especially during the War Between the States, Paul later acquired large land holdings, and his occupations were being a farmer and a surveyor. A subsequent home in Lufkin was located where the Texas Foundries later stood.

Notes for Margaret Elvira Fullerton:

Margare Elvira Fullerton was born October 18, 1829, the year that William Booth (4/10/1829 - 8/20/1912) was born, the English minister and founder of the Salvation Army. She was born the month before London's reorganized police force, which became known as Scotland Yard, went on duty on September 29, 1829. The year of her birth, 1829, William Austin Burt of Mount Vernon, Michigan, received a patent for his typographer, a forerunner of the typewriter.

Sources: http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/William_Booth
http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Scotland_Yard
<http://www.michmarkers.com/startup.asp?startpage=S0570.htm>

Her birthplace was just a little west of Tuscaloosa and on the western border of Alabama, directly across from what later would become Noxubee County, Mississippi, the home county of Suzanne's family, my wife. It was seven miles from Pickensville on the Tom Bigbee River. She became an orphan, and went to be raised by her Uncle Daniel Hefflin, a well-to-do planter who owned a number of slaves in Neshoba County, Mississippi, the next county over on the southwest from Noxubee. Neshoba County is situated northeast from the Jackson area and Philadelphia is the County Seat. A log school house existed in that community, and Paul's parents sent him from Jackson to live with the Hefflin family while attending summer school there. It was in that context that Paul and Margaret met.

Around 1830, Mississippi was very undeveloped. The native Choctaw Indians were forced by Federal authorities to move west after the Treaty of Dancing Rabbit Creek was signed on September 27, 1830 on the banks of a creek in the southwest part of what later became Noxubee County. A sign pointing south from Mississippi State Highway #14 marks the site. This treaty ceded all lands from the Alabama border to the Mississippi River from the Choctaw Indians for settlement by United States citizens moving west. The Indians were relocated in a new territory called "Oklahoma," an Indian term, meaning "land of the Red Man." Coincidentally, that is the County where most of the growing up years of my wife, Suzanne Margaret Boggess Sharpe, were spent.

In her married life and family raising years, she and Paul lived Jackson, Mississippi; Baton Rouge, Louisiana, then finally to Angelina County, Texas. At first, they resided in Homer, which was destined later to become the county seat. However, subsequently they moved to Lufkin, the town that became the county seat next. One wonders whether their residential presence gives unusual prospect for the place to become a county seat!

Margaret desired her children to have exposure to the teachings of Christ, and so she organized a Sunday School meeting for her twelve children and others in the neighborhood to attend regularly. That effort eventually developed to become the First Methodist Church of Lufkin in 1882.

110. **Felix Benedict Dixon** (son of John Dixon and Sarah Benedict) was born in 1818 in Ohio. He died in Apr 1896 in San Augustine, San Augustine County, Texas. He married **Lovinia Shanks** (daughter of Joseph L. Shanks) on 20 Jan 1846 in San Augustine County, Republic of Texas.
111. **Lovinia Shanks** (daughter of Joseph L. Shanks) was born in 1828 in Tennessee. She died on 21 Apr 1873 in San Augustine, San Augustine County, Texas.

Ancestors of Samuel Lee Westmoreland

Notes for Felix Benedict Dixon:

When Felix Benedict Dixon was born in 1818 in Ohio, his father, John, was 18 and his mother, Sarah, was 18. He had one daughter with Lovina Shanks in 1853. He died in April 1896 in San Augustine, Texas, having lived a long life of 78 years.

Dixon is a Northern English name, described as "patronymic from the personal name, Dick. Source: Patrick Hanks, Editor, Dictionary of American Family Names, Oxford University Press, New York, New York, 2003, Card #929.40973D554 2003 V.1, Dallas Public Library, Genealogical Section, page 470.

Both of Felix's parents were estimated as being born in West Virginia in 1800 and that both died in 1818, about the birth time of Felix. There is no evidence yet discovered as to what led to such early deaths, nor do we know of the paths Felix followed prior to his entrance into Texas circa 1840.

Felix Benedict Dixon was born in Ohio in 1818, as indicated in the San Augustine County, Texas US Census of 1850. Residents were asked for the state where born. That same Census entry indicated that his unnamed parents were born in West Virginia. He could have been the Felix Dixon who appeared in 1840 in the US Census in Kentucky, indicated as a single man in a household. That would be compatible with the fact that his Tennessee born wife, Lovinia Shanks, was not born until 1828 and would have been only 12 in 1840. However, we have no way just yet of knowing whether the Kentucky man was our Felix. It's interesting to note that the same year as Felix's birth, Mary Ann Todd Lincoln, destined to be Abraham Lincoln's First Lady in the White House, was born in nearby Lexington, Kentucky on December 13, 1818. If Felix is the one seen in the Kentucky Census of 1840, Mary and Felix may have crossed paths. Fun to imagine, isn't it?

Felix Benedict Dixon is my great, great grandfather, thus making me a fifth generation Texan. The world of 1818 for Ohio when it was a fifteen year old state had a half million population, having grown in those 15 years from about 50,000. It was the year the United States and Canada agreed upon the 49th parallel as their border. It was just four years before Ulysses Grant was born in Ohio, the man destined to lead the United States military in the War Between the States, and later to become President. We do not know when Felix departed Ohio, but it was fast becoming crowded, apparently.

His initial appearance in Texas was San Augustine, San Augustine County. The Minutes of the Session of the Bethel (Old School) Presbyterian Church, organized in June 1838, reflects at the end of 1840 a list of 39 members who had been removed from the church roll or who had voluntarily left the church. One of them was F. B. Dixon. It seems unusual that he could be counted in the 1840 Census in Kentucky, migrated to Texas, join the church, then be removed or leave its membership by the end of the year. So, we still are uncertain about when he arrived in Texas and whether he was the man counted in the 1840 Kentucky Census or whether he is the 1840 Dixon listed by the church.

This part of East Texas and the Western end of the United States at that time (Louisiana) was rip roaring in the 1840's. The "Red Lander" San Augustine newspaper in its issue of May 19, 1842, page 2, reports on the fatal duel fought the day before at the Louisiana Race Course between Mr. R. C. Martin of Assumption Parish and Judge A. W. Pichot, Esq. The duel was fired at ten paces and the Judge ended up with a bad judgement! It turns out that Mr. Martin was the really big shot! I have certified evidence in my records is that Felix B. Dixon took an oath as an immigrant to the Republic of Texas in San Augustine County in May, 1841. He would have been age 23 at the time. This fact is gathered from the record of the 320 acre land grant for which he received a certificate of title on July 1, 1844.

His arrival date in Texas is unknown, but claiming the land grant involved having taken an oath of emigration to become a citizen of the Republic of Texas, followed by continuous residence on the acres for three years. After that three years of demonstrated stability as a citizen, Texas General Land Office would issue the certification that finalized the title. The

Ancestors of Samuel Lee Westmoreland

fact that he claimed 320 acres indicates his marital status was single, as married claimants would receive 640 acres.

This was obviously a pro-Sam Houston area of the new nation as evidenced by its 1844 election. The "Red Lander" (a newspaper in San Augustine, San Augustine County, Texas) on September 8, 1844, page 3, reported the county's vote results for President of Texas as 442 for Sam Houston and 48 for D. G. Eurpet (who ever heard of him by now?).

The interesting thing about these land grants was that the claimant was responsible to find the unoccupied land, hire a surveyor to plot a drawing legally acceptable to the Texas General Land Office, then submit it to the TGLO for processing. Felix settled and stayed in that locale till his 1896 death in San Augustine County ("The First Settlers of San Augustine County, Texas," by Gifford White, page. 50).

Felix Dixon's appearance in San Augustine County, Texas is further evidenced by his purchase of land in 1842, which is certified in my records by the San Augustine County Clerk's office. Therefore, he evidently came to Texas with certainty before he purchased this 25 acres in San Augustine County in December of 1842. Felix was elected County Surveyor for the County of San Augustine, Republic of Texas in 1844, thus making him the only elected official in the Republic of Texas in my lineage. This signals the initial evidence we see of his propensity to be a man politic.

Earlier in that year, there is certified record that Felix purchased 1,000 acres for \$300 from Joseph French, situated in San Augustine County, Republic of Texas, on the west side of the Brazos River. So, Felix is a man of some means, and not just a recent emigrant who was broke when he came to seek his fame and fortune.

Felix appeared on a list of practicing attorneys in San Augustine County, Texas in 1844 for the 5th District Court of the Republic of Texas. It would be easy to conjecture legal training may have been acquired prior to his 1841 immigration oath to Texas, and that such education may have been acquired at the University of Kentucky, if he is the man cited above in the 1840 Kentucky U.S. Census. However, it is my understanding that lawyers practicing in those times often were educated by being an apprentice to an existing attorney, rather than by formal education. It was not yet required to have a professional certification or bar membership to practice.

His profession as an attorney is further evidenced by the advertisement for his legal and counsellor services that is found on page 3 of the March 12, 1846 issue of the "Red Lander" San Augustine newspaper. We see his marriage to Lovinia Shanks in San Augustine County evidenced by a certified copy I have of a marriage license issued on January 7, 1846. The marriage ceremony was conducted by the County Judge on January 20 of that month.

Felix appeared on the San Augustine County property tax roll in 1846. We do not know whether Felix and Lovinia came together to San Augustine at the same time, or whether his Tennessee born bride came there with others and they met in San Augustine. We see her named spelled two ways: Like we cite her in these records, and we have seen her listed as "Lovina." The couple married when he was age 28 and she was 18. This is the year that Herman Melville published his first novel, "Typee." It's also the year that architect James Renwick designed the Smithsonian Institute building in Gothic Revival style.

[Source: Timetables of American History]

Another evidence of Felix's presence in the Republic of Texas is that 1846 Poll Lists were compiled at the beginning of Statehood of all who were citizens of the Republic, in order that they would be taxed in the new State's revenues. Two lists were compiled for each county. One list went to the Texas State Treasurer and the other to the County Sheriff, who was the tax collector. This list is the nearest thing to a census that exists for those who entered the Union from the Republic.

Ancestors of Samuel Lee Westmoreland

Source: "Republic of Texas Poll Lists For 1846," Compiled by MarionDay Mullins, Genealogical Publishing Company, Baltimore, Maryland, 1974, pages 44 and the Forward.

Felix's entry in the US Census of San Augustine, San Augustine County, Texas of 1850 shows him to be an Ohio born man, age 32, with a wife named Lovina (possible misspelling by the Census taker), born in Tennessee, and with two daughters born in 1847 and 1849 in Texas. A third daughter was born in 1852, Elizabeth, and a fourth daughter was born in 1853, Martha Jane Dixon. Martha Jane married into the Abney family and became my great grandmother. Felix and Lovina bore six children in all, every one a daughter. I have documentation that two of the births were in San Augustine, San Augustine County, Texas. However, since there is no evidence the family ever lived elsewhere, it is a likely assumption that all the children were born there. Another fact about the 1850 Census for this family unit was that a Tennessee born 16 year female named Helen Shanks resided with them.

Though we have no other evidence, it is logical that this is a younger sister of Tennessee born Lovinia Shanks Dixon, the wife in this household, who was age 22 in 1850. I have a court record of a certification about a legal matter that is signed and certified by Chief Justice Felix B. Dixon on October 14, 1846. Apparently he had achieved elected office by that time. What is interesting is that the title of Chief Justice was changed after statehood took over, and that head of county government was then called County Judge, as it is today. I can only suppose that the practice of using the Republic of Texas title was still in effect, even though the February 19, 1846 date had passed for official recognition of Statehood by the Congress of the United States.

Chief Justice Alfred Polk was elected to that office in 1845, a few short months before Texas statehood. Felix and Lovinia were among the earliest marriages that were conducted by Judge Polk. Harry Noble's book reports the marriage as January 20, 1846. (Harry P. Noble, Jr., "Texas Trailblazers: San Augustine Pioneers," Best of East Texas Publishers, 515 South First Street, Box 1647, Lufkin, Texas 75901). The marriage license has been identified and certified for me. It is recorded on page 61 of the register of marriages in the San Augustine County Clerk's office and dated January 7, 1846.

Judge Polk served some 15 years in that position. We see in Mr. Harry Noble's book on Texas Trailblazers (Page. 171) that at some point (the year is unidentified), Felix Dixon opposed him for election as County Judge. Apparently, it was an unsuccessful effort for Felix, as we read that Judge Polk was ultimately replaced by Judge Ransom Sowell in August of 1860 (Page 170 - Noble's book). However, that does not explain why I located a document signed by Felix in 1846 with the title of Chief Justice. Perhaps Felix won a term and Judge Polk was successful in being reelected again the following term.

I was privileged to meet Harry Noble when I visited the San Augustine County Historical Foundation center on March 24, 2004. It was located on the north side of the town square, across from the courthouse. I understand it is now housed in the courthouse. A grant from a foundation had enabled them to commit to retrievable computer records the entire inventory of public records from their county courthouse, as well as from local institutions that maintain orderly records, such as churches and business enterprises. They claim to be the first Texas County to have all of their records so accessible.

Harry autographed one of his books for me, as there were several there he had written about the local history. The Director of the San Augustine County Historical Foundation when I visited was Mr. Neal Murphy. He and his staff, particularly Missy, were very helpful to me in gathering much public record data about Felix and his family. Its mission is that of Records Preservation. Mr. Murphy wrote a letter for me that documents some of the material.

He also directed me to the drug store a block away to try their Grapefruit Highball, which he said would be free to a first time out-of-town drinker. I tried that, and it worked! It is a

Ancestors of Samuel Lee Westmoreland

delightful non-alcoholic grapefruit drink served in a glass cowboy boot.

"In the fall of the 1862 Captain Felix B. Dixon raised a company in San Augustine County which was assigned to the 25th Texas Infantry under Colonel Waterhouse in Walker's Division." (G. L. Crocket's book, page 337) Another source is a General Index the Federal Government has online at: www.itd.nps.gov/cwss/Personz_Detail.cfm It indicates that F. B. Dixon entered and departed the Confederate military with the rank of Captain. He is indicated as serving in the 19th Texas Infantry Regiment. It was organized about May 13, 1862. It also has Colonel Richard Waterhouse, Jr. serving as that Regiment's first Commander.

Strangely, Felix is not listed on the 1867 Registered Voters List for San Augustine County. Later his name did appear often on qualified juror lists for San Augustine County over the years, too numerous to be worth footnoting. Evidently he did become a registered voter, particularly since we have read that he competed against Judge Polk for election at least once for the County Judge position. We see he did win that office later. I was interested, not only that Felix was a Presbyterian, as have I been for much of my life, but that his Bethel Old School Presbyterian Church was the very first mainline Presbyterian Church established in Texas. That establishment was June 2, 1838.

In the book about the history of that church, Felix is cited as being a church member who served in the Confederate Army. So, he must have joined the church sometime before to 1862, the date cited by the pastor writing that history. We still have the situation where an F. B. Dixon was removed from the membership roll in late 1840. Also noted in that book is the citation that Judge Polk was a member of that church.

Citing it as the first mainline Presbyterian Church is a qualifying statement. Actually, just about a year earlier, at nearby Shiloh, a Cumberland Presbyterian Church was organized, and over the years has finally become a member of today's Presbyterian Church USA denomination. However, back in its organizing days, the Cumberland Presbyterian Church was an off-shoot from mainline Presbyterianism, splitting over the issue of whether the ordained clergy should be required to have a seminary education. That was a real issue in the early 1800's, as seminary education often meant a trip back to Europe, although Princeton University, established by the Presbyterians in 1746, was available. So, today there are two Presbyterian Churches that claim being the first Texas Presbyterian Church.

The Minutes of the Session of the Bethel Presbyterian Church include a confirmed listing of current church members in June, 1880. F. B. Dixon was listed. It is strange that the several times I observed that he appeared in records of that church, none of them give any references to other Dixon family members. That church later changed name to that of the First Presbyterian Church, then later still, changed it to the Memorial Presbyterian Church, the name it uses today (2004).

It was the Rev. Mr. Hugh Wilson who was authorized by the Presbyterian Synod of Mississippi to establish a foreign outreach in the nation of Texas, which was the San Augustine church. Mr. Wilson is an ancestor of Hilda Grace Cunningham (Tinker) Rautenberg. Tinker's father, the Rev. T. M. Cunningham, chronicled the life and ministry of the Rev. Wilson (who ultimately became Dr. Wilson) in his book, "Hugh Wilson: A Pioneer Saint." (Wilkinson Printing Company, Dallas, Texas, 1938). Tinker is a friend of mine and was an Elder at Highland Park Presbyterian Church of Dallas, where I serve on staff as Executive Administrator to the Senior Pastor for 22 years. Tinker is a musician and, in her younger years, she sang with Vaughn Monroe's Big Band Orchestra known for those harmonious songs of the 1940's. The girls' singing group was known as the Moonmaids. Tinker retired to Pineola, North Carolina. Later, she moved to Selah, Washington

Another characteristic of this first Presbyterian Church in Texas interests me. In Mr. Cunningham's book about Dr. Wilson, as well as in the book at the San Augustine Public Library about that church's history, there is indication that the original charter members in 1838 were 20 people, two families of which were Sharp surnames. Though I realize the

Ancestors of Samuel Lee Westmoreland

names cited are not in my direct lineage, my mind wonders to conjecture if further research someday would reveal a lateral relationship. One of those Sharps was listed as an Elder. In addition, a surprising fact was that the Sharp family owned two Negro slaves who also were listed as charter members in full standing of that church! That, in my mind, was really a forward thinking group of people for that day, having members from both races.

There is a Tabular Statement of attendance of children in 1861 (page 5) wherein Felix B. Dixon is listed as the parent with these children and attendances for that school year: Mary, 96 days; Sarah, 91 days; Bettie, 97 days; and Martha, 100 days. It also is interesting to see that the family listed next to Felix's family is one headed by a Francis (Frank) Dixon. He probably is not closely related, as it indicates his birthplace is Germany. However, he could have been the F. B. Dixon cited in the 1840 list of the church about removed members.

San Augustine was a rip roaring town in the 1800's, on up into the early 1900's. I've read accounts of the gun slinger wars and the rough sheriffs that gunned down bad men, and sheriffs that were killed. There were lots of saloons and places of gambling interests that flourished. Even though there definitely was a bad element that infected the community, it was written that the majority of the people were law-abiding and decent citizens.

Certainly the Dixon family was a part of this majority. Mr. William R. Brooks, an Elder Emeritus in the church on whose staff I was employed for 22 years, Highland Park Presbyterian Church in Dallas, Texas, lent me a book in 2004 about San Augustine entitled, "Gunsmoke in the Redlands." It's all about the wild and lawless nature of San Augustine in the late 1880's and early 1900's. Included are vivid descriptions of gun fights in the saloons, on the streets and in ambush. There was an ongoing battle between the bad guys (gamblers, saloon owners and crooks) and the good citizens of the town. Bill's family came from there. I'm happy to say that his folks were from the good guys' side of town, as was my great, great grandfather Dixon. However, Bill's grandfather was one of three brothers who were making it hard on the bad guys.

The book has the account about they young 24 year old brother of the recently gunned down crooked sheriff having a grudge against Bill's grandfather, Ben Brooks. Well, this young gun slinger was said to walk up behind Ben as Ben was entering the doorway of a saloon. Thirty-three year old Ben was gunned down by five shots fired at his back, four of which hit their mark! Ben was armed, but never had a chance to draw his iron! Ben was killed on Saturday, June 2, 1900, out in the public, for his role of standing up for what was right in the town. Ben left behind 28 year old Laura, his wife, four year old Ara, his daughter, and two year old Ben, Jr. Bill tells me that the family hearsay is that Ben was walking into the doorway of a barber shop, not a bar! Well, who knows? This must be why the Brooks family are such high caliber folks!

This is just another story of wild Texas living and martyred citizens who were trying to make Texas a livable place to be in those early days. Interestingly, a couple of years after Bill let me have a short use of the book, "Gunsmoke in the Redlands," I ran across its title in an inventory catalog of Texas lore antiques for sale. The Wright Collection of Waco, Texas said that the book was becoming pretty rare, and they had it for sale, priced at \$100!

Lufkin resident Mrs. W. Arch (Mary) Henderson gave me a Bible in 1988 belonging to one of Felix's daughters, Sarah Dixon. It was inscribed as being from "father." Mrs. Henderson said she recalled him only as "Judge Dixon from San Augustine." Sarah was her step grandmother, according to Mrs. Henderson's conversation with me at Lufkin in her home. Sarah married once. She was the second wife of Lufkin merchant Calvin Mantooth. I do not have much information about Felix's second wife, Frances L. Davis. That second marriage also gave issue as early as 1874. They had three daughters and a son. So Felix fathered ten children between the two marriages, from 1847 to 1880, a span of 33 years. This was along time to be making babies!

His son, Frank, died at the age of 19. We have no record of Frank giving issue to any children, nor of his ever having a marriage. Therefore, we know of no male Dixon

Ancestors of Samuel Lee Westmoreland

descendants following Felix. Felix's will simply left all of his estate to his wife, Frances, without naming other family members.

Felix died in April 1896, just three months prior to the passing of American literary icon, Harriet Beecher Stowe, the author of "UncleTom's Cabin." Felix had been a captain in the army that rebelled against a nation that had been stirred up, in part, by her writings illustrating the status of slavery in America. It was the year that the U.S. Supreme Court ruled in Plessy vs Ferguson that "separate but equal" facilities for whites and blacks was constitutional, a legal position that prevailed for 58 years before being reversed in 1954 in Brown vs the Kansas City Board of Education.

It was the year that John Phillips Sousa composed "The Stars and Stripes Forever." William McKinley was elected President, rural free mail service in America was established, and former baseball player Billy Sunday began his career as an evangelist.

[Source: Timetables of American History, pages258-261]

The month Felix died, the Vitascope system for projecting movies onto a screen was demonstrated in New York City.

Source:<http://www.nytimes.com/learning/general/onthisday/20050423.html?th&emc=th>

The Dixon Family plots in the San Augustine City Cemetery form the very first fenced family section immediately on the left as one enters the main gate of the cemetery. I can't help but think that such a prime location may reflect something of the prominence of the Dixon family in those days. Felix Benedict Dixon represents the beginning of Texas roots for me and my family. His enterprise, his church participation, his political propensity and his apparent significance in his community are all elements for which I am pleased and thankful to share in such a heritage.

It was my proving relationship to Felix as a citizen of the Republic of Texas that qualified me to become a member of the genealogical organization, the Sons of the Republic of Texas, member #07961, awarded October 27, 2005. My local chapter of membership was the Ephraim M. Daggett Chapter #36 in Fort Worth, Tarrant County, Texas. Membership required proof of direct lineal descent from a Republic of Texas citizen.

Notes for Lovinia Shanks:

Lovinia (or Lovina as it sometimes was spelled) seems to have had her 1828 birth reported in the 1850 Census of San Augustine County, Texas as being in Tennessee.

Though she was married to Felix Benedict Dixon in San Augustine County, we do not know whether they met in San Augustine County or whether the two of them knew each other elsewhere and came to San Augustine County together. My assumption is that they most likely met there in Texas.

112. **Bennett Boggess** (son of Bennett Milton Boggess and Vashti Jane Fowler Hubard) was born in Dec 1799 in Alabama. He died on 25 May 1842 in Huntsville, Madison Co., Alabama. He married **Eliza L. Wellborn** (daughter of Shelton Wellborn and Pauline Murray) on 17 Feb 1830 in Madison County Alabama.
113. **Eliza L. Wellborn** (daughter of Shelton Wellborn and Pauline Murray) was born on 10 Jul 1806 in Wilkes County, Georgia. She died on 18 Apr 1873 in Macon, Noxubee County, Mississippi.

Notes for Bennett Boggess:

Bennett was born in December, 1799, the same month in which former President of the United States, George Washington, passed away at his Mount Vernon estate on December

Ancestors of Samuel Lee Westmoreland

14. On December 26, George Washington was eulogized by Col. Henry Lee as "first in war, first in peace and first in the hearts of his countrymen."

Source: Gorton Carruth, "Encyclopedia of American Facts & Dates, Harper & Row, Publishers, New York, first edition 1817, 8th edition 1987, page 118.

Bennett died May 25, 1842. The New York Philharmonic gave its first concert later that year on December 7. Samuel Colt, inventor of the famous Colt .45 revolver, began a series of experiments to develop a submarine battery for detonating underwater mines.

Source: Gorton Carruth, "Encyclopedia of American Facts & Dates, Harper & Row, Publishers, New York, first edition 1817, 8th edition 1987, page 217.

Notes for Eliza L. Wellborn:

Eliza is the great, great grandmother of my wife, Suzanne Margaret Boggess Sharpe. Eliza's Wellborn's family relocated from Wilkes County, Georgia to Madison County, Alabama, probably about 1817 when her Grandfather, Isaac Wellborn purchased land there and she was a young girl age 10 or 12. She represents the blending of two families of significant interest to us.

Her Wellborn line brings very interesting lineage to join with the Boggess line when she took Bennett Boggess, Jr. as her husband. Eliza is a fourth cousin, three times removed to my friend in Dallas, Peter William Orlebeke. Pete died in 2005. He was the man who helped me to qualify for membership in the Sons of the American Republic.

Eliza was the youngest of the five children of Shelton and Pauline Wellborn. The man Eliza married, Bennett Boggess, Jr., was an established citizen of substance in Madison County, Alabama. His name appeared on numerous legal documents in the 1820's and 1830's on record at the courthouse. He often assumed some legal responsibilities for orphans.

Her grandfather, Isaac Wellborn, was the patriarch leading the family from Georgia to Madison County, Alabama about the time Alabama was being organized as a state. They lived in and around Huntsville, which became the county seat. Isaac was elected one of five representatives to the very first session of the Legislature of the State of Alabama in 1818. So, Eliza was accustomed to seeing her family give leadership in the community around them.

Eliza and Bennett were married only 12 years before his death. His death was at the young age of 43, yet they gave issue to seven children, the last one being born after Bennett died.

Widowed at age 36, she moved to Noxubee County, Mississippi, a territory that had only been a State since December 10, 1817. This was some six to eight years after her husband died. It was where two of her brothers had resided since the 1833 founding of Noxubee County. For many years, the Boggess family of Noxubee County did not know what brought Eliza and her children to Mississippi. The light finally dawned upon us with the discovery in the Noxubee County Courthouse.

Record was made of the land transaction whereby Eliza purchased land. She had sold land in Madison County, Alabama in 1853 and purchased land in Noxubee on Dec. 29, 1856 with funds borrowed from those brothers. She was age 50 at that time. The note for that loan is on file in the Noxubee County Courthouse and has been seen by myself and my father-in-law, T. S. Boggess, Jr., having discovered it there about 1990.

Prior to that discovery, the Boggess family had not realized that her brothers somehow had migrated from Georgia to Mississippi. They were William B. Wellborn and Isaac D. Wellborn. Of further mystery is that documentation about her brothers' continued presence in Noxubee County has not yet been found in my searching past 1860. We have information

Ancestors of Samuel Lee Westmoreland

that the brothers married in Noxubee County in the 1830's and 1840's. We do not know what may have happened to them, or to any descendants they may have had, as that Wellborn name seems to have dropped out of the names of Noxubee County citizens. We do see both brothers cited in the 1860 Census of Noxubee County, Mississippi, together with wives and families of two and eight children respectively. They either relocated or were taken in the War Between the States.

The land Eliza purchased is land on which a suitable and modest home was erected. It is located on what today is named Prairie Point Road. The property is located five miles east from U.S. Hwy 45, the by-pass highway around Macon. The homesite is in the middle of a large field of agricultural cultivation today. However, no structure exists now.

The Census of 1870 indicated that 64 year old Eliza Boggess lived in Noxubee County, Township 14, Mississippi, with her children, Vashti, age 28, and Bennett, age 26. Her occupation was listed as keeping house. She showed owning no real estate and the estimated value of all her personal property was \$400. Neither child is shown with an occupation, despite their adult age. She must have had occasion to sell or lose the land she purchased in 1856. The ravages of the War Between the States most likely contributed to her economic depreciation.

The Boggess family has a Loving Cup Eliza won in Macon at the Noxubee County Fair for culinary accomplishments. The engraving on the cup states, "Premium Noxubee Fair, 1859," and it is in the possession of Dr. Thomas S. Boggess III of Camp Verde, Arizona. He's known to his family as Tommy, Tom or Doc (He is a veterinarian)

Eliza was a woman of character and determination. She raised a family that has provided a strong presence of leadership in the Noxubee County life, particularly giving leadership to for several generations in the Noxubee County Fairs. Her gravesite is in the Odd Fellows Cemetery in Macon, Mississippi.

114. **Thomas Perry Barton** (son of Thomas Perry Barton and Sarah Keyes) was born in 1818 in Georgia or South Carolina. He died on 04 Jan 1877 in Macon, Noxubee County, Mississippi. He married **Sarah Eleanor Elizabeth De Jarnette** (daughter of Elias de Jarnette and Livina Frances Anne Swift) on 14 Sep 1848 in Macon, Noxubee County, Mississippi.
115. **Sarah Eleanor Elizabeth De Jarnette** (daughter of Elias de Jarnette and Livina Frances Anne Swift) was born on 25 Aug 1832 in Dallas County, Alabama. She died on 09 Dec 1857.

Notes for Thomas Perry Barton:

Thomas was a Confederate soldier. His tombstone reads CSA. His deathnotice in the Macon Beacon states that he was a native of Georgia, born in 1818, died January 4, 1877, survived by his second wife and three children.

Thomas lived in District 1 in Noxubee County, Mississippi. He had 74 bales of cotton seized by Union troops after the War Between the States.

The three younger children were raised by their grandmother, Levina Ballard, who bought the Macon house on Sweet Potato Hill for Fannie. Elias lived with his sister Frances (Fannie). When she died Aunt V allowed him to continue to live there after she took over the care of the Boggess children. He had tuberculosis.

There is some question over whether Fannie's name was Frances Levina Ann, Levina Frances Ann, or Frances Ann Levina, and how Levina (Levinia, Lavinia?) was spelled. She was listed as Fannie A. L. Boggess in Levina Ballard's will.

This information is drawn from the compilation of Gene Boggess, our Boggess family

Ancestors of Samuel Lee Westmoreland

genealogist.

Notes for Sarah Eleanor Elizabeth De Jarnette:

She gave the land for a wedding present to Thomas Shelton Boggess and Frances Ann Lavina Barton. This is the land still in the family today, as of 2002.

116. **Thomas J. Taylor** was born in Jul 1842 in Kentucky. He died after 1900. He married **Belle Herndon** in 1865.
117. **Belle Herndon** was born in May 1844 in Kentucky. She died after 1930.

Notes for Thomas J. Taylor:

The US Census in 1900 tells us Thomas Taylor said he was born in Kentucky, July 1842. This location was District #8, Chatham, Bracken County, Kentucky. The only household members at the time were Thomas, age 67, and his wife, Belle, age 65. His occupation listed is as a farmer.

Notes for Belle Herndon:

In the 1900 US Census, we see Belle Living with her husband, Thomas Taylor. The home was in District #8, Chatham, Bracken County, Kentucky. Only the married couple resided in the household. She is reported as being born in Kentucky.

The 1910 Census reported that both of Belle's parents were born in Kentucky, as well as was she.

We see that Belle was living in the household of her son, Dr. John Thomas Taylor, in Fort Worth, Tarrant County, Texas, along with Dr. Taylor's second wife, Florence, as per the 1930 Census. In the 1910 Census, Belle lived with Dr. Taylor and his first wife, Ida Capatola Hicks Taylor, in their home in Sulphur Springs, Texas.

118. **James Nelson Hicks** (son of W. B. Hicks and Amanda Woodruff) was born on 08 Feb 1844 in Mississippi. He died on 11 Jun 1920 in Bells, Tennessee. He married **Mary Ann Nelson** (daughter of James Nelson and Jane Glenmark) in Sep 1865 in Dancyville, Tennessee.
119. **Mary Ann Nelson** (daughter of James Nelson and Jane Glenmark) was born in 1851 in Kentucky. She died about 1878 in Bells, Tennessee.

Notes for James Nelson Hicks:

James Nelson Hicks is the great, great grandfather of my wife, Suzanne.

James served in the Confederate Army, Company 8, Forest, until discharged in April, 1865. He filed for a Tennessee pension #14468. He stated he was a native of Mississippi, that he was born there in 1844, that he enlisted March 2, 1862 in Company I. After the Battle of Shiloh, this Company was changed to Company E, Forest's regiment. It was commended by Col. N. B. Forrest, Captain Schuyler, Captain Brooks, and Captain Wood. James claimed being shot in the right wrist bone. He was a private rank, and was surrendered at Citronelle, Mobile County, Alabama, May 4, 1865. This is a location near Mobile, on the Gulf Coast.

He was among the first manufacturers of the Cotton gin, with his business interested located in Bells Depot, Crockett County, Tennessee (western end of the state). Actually, it was Haywood County at the time, but jurisdictions were changed in 1880 to Crockett

Ancestors of Samuel Lee Westmoreland

County. The town was named after John and William Bell who purchased 1,000 acres in 1827 for \$1.00 per acre, on which the town was started. The first merchant started business in 1859, but the 1861-65 War Between the States years resulted in all businesses being closed during that time. Bells Depot was incorporated in 1868 and the first newspaper began in 1874, the "Bellville Enterprise." By 1880, the "Depot" was dropped from the name, and the town simply was Bells (which probably should have been in the possessive case). Phone service came to Bells in 1898 and the railroad came in 1910. A fire department was organized in 1913 and Bells Light & Water Company came in 1915. The electric power was turned on a dark and off at midnight.

The Boggess family folk lore claims that James is a descendant of the American Declaration of Independence signer from Virginia, Thomas Nelson, Jr. However, I've been unsuccessful in documenting that claim.

120. **Thomas Ghormley McElroy** (son of Ebenezer Erskine McElroy and Sarah Ghormley) was born on 29 May 1827. He died on 04 Feb 1865 in Lees Creek Bridge in Greenesfield, Ohio in a railroad accident. He married **Esther Kerr** (daughter of Kerr) in 1848.
121. **Esther Kerr** (daughter of Kerr) was born on 31 Aug 1830 in Ohio. She died on 31 Jan 1906 in Ottumwa, Wapello County, Iowa.

Notes for Thomas Ghormley McElroy:

Thomas was a soldier, stock raiser and farmer. He and his family resided near Greenfield, Ohio. They had five sons and one daughter according to the McElroy in America book. He was about six feet tall. His 1865 death was at Lees Creek Bridge on the Marietta and Cincinnati Railroad. He was traveling on a business errand and was carrying about \$4,000 on him that he was going to bank in Cincinnati. On his trip, the train traveled over Lees Creek where it was swollen and full of ice had one pier had fallen under the middle of the bridge. The train men did not know of this causing the train to fall into the icy waters in the deep Gorge below killing most who were aboard the train. The train fell some fifty to sixty feet. About eight or nine people died out of 25 in the train wreck and Thomas was one who perished in the accident. The money he was carrying on him disappeared.

Notes for Esther Kerr:

Ester was listed living with her son Ebenezer in the 1900 census for Wapello County in Iowa

124. **William G. Heald** (son of Eaphriam Heald and Mary Steward) was born on 01 Apr 1813 in Bingham, Maine. He died on 08 Dec 1895 in Mount Sterling, Iowa. He married **Sabrina Baker** on 22 Jan 1847.
125. **Sabrina Baker** was born on 23 Apr 1829 in Bingham, Maine. She died in Aug 1900 in Mount Sterling, Iowa.

Generation 8

160. **Francis Covington** (son of Francis Covington and Lucy Strother) was born in 1793. He married **Lucy Hughes** on 21 Oct 1817.
161. **Lucy Hughes** was born about 1795.

Notes for Francis Covington:

Francis Covington, Jr. was born in 1793, the year that United States President George Washington laid the cornerstone of the U. S. Capitol on September 18, the construction start date. The cost was \$412,000.

Ancestors of Samuel Lee Westmoreland

Source: http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/United_States_Capitol
<http://www.tourofdc.org/tours/USCapitol/>

192. **George P. Sharp** (son of Johann Peter Scherp and Eva Schneider) was born about 1747 in Germantown, Columbia County, New York. He died on 24 Apr 1792. He married **Margaret Rebecca Teater** (daughter of Henrich Teater and Beletje Neher) on 23 Apr 1771.
193. **Margaret Rebecca Teater** (daughter of Henrich Teater and Beletje Neher) was born on 27 Oct 1750 in Rinebeck, Dutchess County, New York. She died on 29 Feb 1844.

Notes for George P. Sharp:

George is my third great grandfather. He was born the year that John Paul Jones was born, who later became famous as a naval officer in the American Revolution. That year, English scholar Dr. Samuel Johnson began his eight year marathon creation of the "Dictionary of the English Language," which sealed his place in American history as a truly significant contributor, even though he did not live here.

Source: "The Timetables of History" 3rd Revised Edition, Bernard Grun, Simon & Schuster, New York 1991, page 344.

George Sharp served in the Revolutionary War. He is cited in the "Calleudes of Revolutionary Manuscripts" in the office of the Secretary of State at Albany, New York (according to some private notes written in 1897 by an unnamed writer).

George served as a 2nd Lieutenant in Captain Herman Hoffman's Company, Colonel John Van Ness' Regiment of Minute Men. He was also 2nd Lieutenant in Captain Andrea Herman's Company, Colonel Morris Graham's Regiment of Foot Service of the U.S. under Command of Brigadier General Clinton. In the National Archives in Washington DC, I was able to locate a record (M-804, Roll #2158, Pension Applications for the American Revolutionary War) citing that a Pension was drawn by his widow. Even though George was only age 45 at his death, Rebecca, his widow, lived to an age of 93. This death date was estimated by the Pension record stating when the pension payments ceased.

George's American Revolutionary service is documented in files at both the Daughters of the American Revolution offices and the Sons of the American Revolution offices. He is the ancestor relationship by which I was certified to become a member of the Texas Society of the Sons of the American Revolution, Dallas (Texas) Chapter, October 26, 1988. My sponsor was Mr. Peter W. Orlebeke, President of that Chapter that year. Pete also is Suzanne's (my wife) seventh cousin, once removed, through their Wellborn ancestry.

George Sharp's post war experience was as a hardware merchant in the firm of Sharp & Sahler in the Hudson River village of Germantown, New York.

In 1792, the year that George died, Kentucky became a state. The world's first chemical society was formed in Philadelphia, Pennsylvania. George P. Sharp died the same month of George Washington's casting of the first presidential veto on April 5, 1792, rejecting a congressional measure for apportioning representatives among the states.

Sources:

<http://www.infoplease.com/askeds/first-veto.html>

"The Timetables of History," 3rd Revised Edition, Bernard Grun, Simon & Schuster, New York 1991, pages 368-369.

In 1989, Suzanne and I made a long automobile trip from Texas through the northeast United States, which included touring around this part of New York State. In Germantown,

Ancestors of Samuel Lee Westmoreland

just on the north side of it, we found a street named Sharp's Landing Road. It ran west of the main street of town, Highway 9G, down toward the nearby Hudson River. We imagine that this is a location where some of George's enterprise endeavors took place. We understand he was a merchant and it could well have been that he operated a river ferry service in that vicinity, which could have been the reason for the road's name.

One thing impressed us as we visited Germantown and the Hudson River. It is a very beautiful countryside, and one in which most anyone would consider it a pleasure to live.

Notes for Margaret Rebecca Teater:

Even though George P. Sharpe was only age 45 at his death, Rebecca, his widow, lived to an age of 93.

This death date is interpreted by George's Pension record stating the date when the payments ceased. I located that record at the National Archives in Washington, D.C.

196. **Bradford Kellogg** (son of Samuel Kellogg and Mary Steele) was born on 24 Mar 1759 in Enfield, Hartford County, Connecticut. He died in 1832 in Ohio. He married **Mary Polly Thompson** in 1786.
197. **Mary Polly Thompson** was born on 10 Nov 1767 in Goshen, Litchfield County, Connecticut. She died in Goshen, Litchfield County, Connecticut.

Notes for Bradford Kellogg:

Bradford Kellogg served as a Private in the American Revolutionary War in a Connecticut company. Litchfield County, from the town of Goshen.

Source:"Honor Roll of American Revolutionary Soldiers of LitchfieldCounty" (Connecticut), by the Mary Floyd Tallmadge Chapter of theDaughters of the American Revolution, Litchfield, Connecticut, 1912.

Notes for Mary Polly Thompson:

Mary, or Polly as she was known, was born the same year as was AndrewJackson, the seventh president of the United States, born in Waxhaw, South Caronina on March 15, 1767.

Source:<http://www.whitehouse.gov/history/presidents/aj7.html>

198. **David Bishop** (son of Samuel Bishop and Lois Gaylord) was born on 11 Feb 1783 in Goshen, Litchfield County, Connecticut. He married **Sarah Kennedy** on 10 Oct 1848 in Portage County, Ohio.
199. **Sarah Kennedy** was born on 18 Mar 1784 in Blandford, Hampden County, Massachusetts. She died on 10 Oct 1848 in Portage County, Ohio.
200. **Philip J. Simons** (son of Philip Simons and Mary) was born in 1802 in Logan County, Kentucky. He married **Delia King** (daughter of Stephen King and Precilla) on 14 Jun 1824 in Logan County, Kentucky.
201. **Delia King** (daughter of Stephen King and Precilla) was born in 1803 in Virginia. She died between 1848-1850.

Notes for Philip J. Simons:

Philip J. Simons, my third great grandfather, was born in 1802 the year Congress authorized

Ancestors of Samuel Lee Westmoreland

the establishment of the U.S. Military Academy at West Point, New York on March 16, 1802. It opened on July 4th.

Source:http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/United_States_Military_Academy

The 1830 Census shows this family living in Hopkins County, Kentucky, as it did later in the 1850 Census. The 1830 Census, which only enumerated people living in the household -- no names, except the head of household, indicates that children (or at least other people) lived in the household as follows: Males, less than age 5, which may have been Alfred, one male age 5 to less than 10 and one male age 10 to less than 15. There was a female under five and a female age 20 to less than 30.

The older female, quite likely, was Philip's wife, Delia King. His wife, the two older males and the younger female do not appear in this household's list of family members in the 1850 Census. The reader should recall that the 1850 Census was the first Census that listed all the names of household members present, even non-relatives. Those children missing from the 1850 Census probably had left home by then. Delia King Simons perhaps died between 1848, the latest birth of a child we see, and the 1850 Census.

In the 1850 Slave Schedules of Kentucky, Philip J. Simons is cited as owning a black slave male, age about 50, and a black slave female, age about 40.

The 1860 Slave Schedules of Kentucky had P. J. Simons cited as owning the following black slaves: a female, age 50, a male age 21, females ages 19, 5 and 2.

The Census of 1860 in Madisonville, Hopkins County, Kentucky does show a wife with the name of Sarah. She is the second wife we see for Philip. I am assuming he was widowed from his first wife, as we have no information about the ending of that first marriage. Sarah may have been widowed as well (rather than divorced), as the 1860 Census indicates the household headed by Philip, with Sarah as the wife, contained two household members with last names of Krouse, ages 15 and 17. Sarah actually had three husbands over her life, with Philip J. Simons being the third and last husband.

A Simons researcher and descendant, Ms. April Boobish, of Oakville Saint Louis County, Missouri, communicated with me in 2007 through an Ancestry.com family group site, indicating she had a copy of a 1856 land title conveying some land by Philip J. Simons and his wife, Sarah W. Simons to their daughter, Mary Inez Simons Smith (she having married Mr. Washington B. Smith). Mary apparently was married prior to 1850, as she was not listed with Philip & Sarah Simons in the 1850 US Census in Kentucky. Of course, when the conveyance of land was made, Philip's wife, Sarah, would have been Mary's step mother. The copy of the land deed indicated that Philip and Sarah sold cheaply (\$1.00) to Mary. The deed has it located near Stueben's Lick Run in Hopkins County, Kentucky.

To put history into perspective, 1856, the year of the land transfer, was the year Republican Party opened its first national convention in Philadelphia on June 17. It finally was 1860 when that effort produced its first Presidential candidate, Abraham Lincoln, who, of course went on to serve our nation as President. Lincoln is my 30th cousin, three times removed.

Source:<http://www.ushistory.org/gop/origins.htm>

Notes for Delia King:

Delia King married Philip J. Simons in Kentucky, 1824. They gave issue to seven children, the last of which was born in 1848.

We assume that she died, and that it was anytime between the birth of the last child and July 30, 1850, the date that the Census taker visited the family for the US 1850 Census, which showed her absence. Marital status was not shown on the 1850 census, so we cannot know whether her husband was a widower or not at that time.

Ancestors of Samuel Lee Westmoreland

202. **Lemuel Green Hewlett** (son of Martin Hewlett and Jane Henry Moseley) was born on 24 Feb 1790 in Greene County, South Carolina. He died on 20 Jun 1877 in Hanson, Kentucky. He married **Rebecca J. Harvey** (daughter of Lemuel Harvey and Lavina Skinner) in Oct 1817.
203. **Rebecca J. Harvey** (daughter of Lemuel Harvey and Lavina Skinner) was born on 30 Mar 1791 in Muhlenberg County, Kentucky. She died on 03 Nov 1860 in Hanson, Kentucky.

Notes for Lemuel Green Hewlett:

I am indebted to Haydon Fouke of Lecanto, Florida who sent an e-mail message to me January 28, 2005 in response to my Simons data posted on the Internet. He relayed the story that Lemuel served with General Andrew Jackson in the Battle of New Orleans. In that battle, Lemuel got two fingers shot off. The story goes that General Jackson rode upon horseback to Lemuel, gave him his personal kerchief to wrap around the bleeding stumps and urged him to get back to the fighting.

The family kept the kerchief for years, until it was lost in a fire.

"On January 8, 1815, Lemuel he lost his left thumb, in battle. I (TheHewlett biographer) treasure is a photograph presented to me by Mrs. JohnHewlett of Madisonville, in Kentucky, which shows him minus his left thumb. Lemuel was born Feb 24, 1790 and died June 20 1877."

Source: Jean Hewlett, e-mail of June 25, 2006

Most likely, the loss of the left thumb was at the Battle of New Orleans, as that certainly is the date of this historic occasion in American History. He lost it January 15, 1815, the date of the decisive victory for the Americans.

Source: http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Battle_of_New_Orleans

"Lemuel served as a private in the war of 1812, with Capt. Alney McLean's Company of Michessons Regiment and saw action in the Battle of New Orleans."

Source: Jean Hewlett, e-mail of June 25, 2006

Captain Jean Gaw Buckley (US Army Retired) met with me at the Dallas Public Library in February 2011. She shared much material with me, including a photocopy of Oscar Truman Hewlett's "History of the Hewlett Family, from which much benefit has been mined.

Lemuel served as a Private in the War of 1812 with Captain Alney McLeon's Company of the Michessons Regiment, and saw action in the Battle of New Orleans.

Lemuel and Rebecca were farmers, and were buried with their children on their farm, about two miles out from Madisonville, Kentucky.

Notes for Rebecca J. Harvey:

Rebecca Harvey was born the month before Samuel Morse (4/27/1791 -4/2/1872) was born, the American painter and developer of the telegraph

Source: http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Samuel_F._B._Morse

204. **Joseph E. Lewis Eubank** (son of James Eubank and Margaret Lewis) was born on 09 May 1763 in Charlottesville, Virginia. He died on 11 Oct 1850 in Glasgow, Barren, Kentucky. He married **Elizabeth Glenn White**.

Ancestors of Samuel Lee Westmoreland

205. **Elizabeth Glenn White** (daughter of Henry White and Elizabeth Glenn) was born on 24 Nov 1774 in Charlottesville, Virginia. She died about 1826 in Barren County, Kentucky.
208. **Stephen Chapman** (son of William Chapman and Anne Chapman) was born on 28 Oct 1711 in Ashford, Windham County, Connecticut. He died in 1770. He married **Zerviah Sanger**.
209. **Zerviah Sanger** was born on 21 Dec 1718 in Ashford, Windham County, Connecticut. She died on 15 Apr 1812 in Ashford, Windham County, Connecticut.
216. **Joseph Duncan Abney** (son of Paul Collins Abney and Dorothy Rutherford) was born about 1802 in Spartanburg, South Carolina. He died between 1864-1870 in Hopkins County, Texas. He married **Sarah Searcy** about 1828.
217. **Sarah Searcy** was born about 1812 in Spartanburg, South Carolina.

Notes for Joseph Duncan Abney:

Joseph was a Justice of the Peace in Hinds County, Mississippi. He recorded a deed on January 14, 1831 in Hinds County. It was witnessed by Robert Rutherford Abney. Conjecture is that the family left Hinds for Rankin County after that 1831 deed transaction, which makes Paul's likely 1829 birth to be in Hinds County. He may have been a sometimes Baptist preacher, but that fact eludes confirmation.

Now, 1829 was the year before Indians ceded the land to the advancing march of the settling white people in the Mississippi territory. This was really the beginning of the Anglo populating of Mississippi. The plantations sprouted soon, and the institution of slavery established itself in Mississippi.

Joseph also was a preacher, apparently a circuit rider of sorts, as we do not have information that he pastored a local congregation. He was a noted orator and was called upon with some frequency to speak on a number of topics, as reported in the autobiographical book privately published and cited in the footnotes of this paper by Dr. James A. Abney, M.D.

218. **James Fullerton** He married **Adaline Heflin**.
219. **Adaline Heflin**
220. **John Dixon** was born about 1800 in West Virginia. He died after 1818. He married **Sarah Benedict** (daughter of Felix Benedict and Clarissa Hubbell) about 1817.
221. **Sarah Benedict** (daughter of Felix Benedict and Clarissa Hubbell) was born about 1800 in West Virginia. She died after 1818.

Notes for John Dixon:

We do not have much about the parents of Felix B. Dixon, who was born in Ohio. However, the 1880 U.S. Census recording the family of Felix B. Dixon in San Augustine County, Texas included an inquiry about the location of the parents of the people being counted. The information for Felix indicates that his parents were born in West Virginia.

We have undocumented information that Felix's parents' names are there recorded here.

222. **Joseph L. Shanks** He died before Jul 1841 in San Augustine County, Republic of Texas.

Ancestors of Samuel Lee Westmoreland

224. **Bennett Milton Boggess** (son of Giles Samford Boggess and Keziah) was born in 1765 in Northumberland County, Virginia. He died in Feb 1831 in Tennessee. He married **Vashti Jane Fowler Hubard** (daughter of Thomas Hubbard and Ruth) in 1790 in Tennessee.
225. **Vashti Jane Fowler Hubard** (daughter of Thomas Hubbard and Ruth) was born in 1772 in Powhatan, Virginia. She died in 1834.

Notes for Bennett Milton Boggess:

In JoAnn Smith's book, "Boggess Footprints on the Sands of Time," page630, Volume II, she reports the hearsay that Bennett was a huntingfriend of George Washington, later to become our first President ofthe United States. It was said that Bennett lost a finger in a hunting accident.

I question the question about George Washington's being a friend. Bennett would have been only 11 years when the American Revolutionbegan. Unless we have very inaccurate birth date information onBennett, I doubt the George Washington story.

He left his family as a young man to "go west." He returned muchlater, and the family had difficulty believing he was who he said he was. However, Bennett's younger sister, Sarah, who had marriedBenjamin Rector, remembered the missing finger and confirmed that he was who he said he was. Bennett's "going west" was apparentlyTennessee. His wife met an untimely death in a massacre by AmericanIndians.

Bennett and his wife lived on Boggess Island, now known as BryantIsland, on the French Broad River in Sievers County, Tennessee. (IbidVolume I, page 332).

Notes for Vashti Jane Fowler Hubard:

She died, alledgedly, at the hands of Native American Indians in a massacre.

226. **Shelton Wellborn** (son of Isaac Stearns Welborn and Mary Olham Barton) was born in 1779 in Madison County, Alabama. He died on 26 Feb 1820 in Huntsville, Madison County, Alabama. He married **Pauline Murray** in Wilkes Co., Georgia.
227. **Pauline Murray** was born in Wilkes County, Georgia. She died in 1851 in Huntsville, Madison County, Alabama.

Notes for Shelton Wellborn:

He was thought to be born in 1779, but possibly in 1780, based uponhis 1820 obituary stating he was in his 41st year. It is interestingto note that Stephen Decatur (1/5/1779 - 3/22/1820), well knownAmerican Naval officer, was born and died the same two years. Decatur, Texas, the Wise County seat near my home, was named afterthis Naval officer.

Source:<http://www.decatourhouse.org/museum/decatour.htm>

Shelton was born in 1779, the same year as was Clement Moore(7/15/1779 - 7/10/1863), the American scholar; wrote "The Night BeforeChristmas"

Source:http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Clement_Clarke_Moore

228. **Thomas Perry Barton** (son of Benjamin Barton and Ruth Oldham) was born about 1772 in Virginia. He died in 1824. He married **Sarah Keyes** (daughter of John Keyes and Mary Allen) in 1794 in Georgia.

Ancestors of Samuel Lee Westmoreland

229. **Sarah Keyes**

Notes for Thomas Perry Barton:

There are two Thomas Bartons listed in the 1790 census for Ninety-Six District, Greenville County, SC. One Thomas Barton was listed with one free white male age 16 or older, five free white males less than 16, five free white females, and two slaves. David Barton was listed next in the census.

There is a Thomas Barton listed in the 1790 census for Charleston District, Christ Church Parish, with one free white male age 16 or older, two free white males less than 16, one free white female, and sixty-five slaves.

On 10 Oct 1798, Thomas Barton bought land on Cain Creek of the Tougalo River adjoining the plantation of Capt. John Kees (Keys). On the same date he also bought land on Cain Creek of the Tougalo River from William Baker and his wife Elizabeth .

230. **Elias de Jarnette** (son of Reuben de Jarnette and Ellender Pickens) was born on 10 Feb 1783 in Abbeville District, South Carolina. He died on 13 Apr 1849 in Noxubee County, Mississippi. He married **Livina Frances Anne Swift**.

231. **Livina Frances Anne Swift** (daughter of John Swift and Betsy Stubblefield) was born on 22 Jul 1810 in Elbert County, Georgia. She died on 28 Feb 1885 in Macon, Noxubee County, Mississippi.

Notes for Elias de Jarnette:

Elias was born the month that Britain declared a formal cessation of hostilities with its former colonies in what then had become the United States of America.

Source: <http://www.historyplace.com/unitedstates/revolution/revwar-77.htm>

Elias was born the same year that General George Washington said farewell to his officers at Fraunces Tavern in New York on December 4, 1783.

Source: <http://memory.loc.gov/ammem/gwhtml/1783.html>

The family came to Mississippi from Abbeville, South Carolina.

235. **Cornelius LaKennedy** was born in 1826 in Kentucky. She died after 1910.

Notes for Cornelius LaKennedy:

Her last name is unclear in the 1910 Sulphur Springs, Texas Census, due to legibility. It may be something else. She was included in the household headed by her grandson, Dr. John Thomas Taylor in that Census. It can be assumed she died sometime following the 1910 Census taker's visit. In 1920, she was 84 years old.

236. **W. B. Hicks** was born in 1816 in North Carolina. He died in 1884 in Crockett, Tennessee. He married **Amanda Woodruff**.

237. **Amanda Woodruff** was born in Kentucky. She died in 1867 in Crockett, Tennessee.

Notes for W. B. Hicks:

W. B. Hicks was born the same as as when James Monroe of Virginia was elected the fifth president of the United States. James Monroe, is the 13th Cousin 2 times removed of first

Ancestors of Samuel Lee Westmoreland

President, George Washington. President Monroe is my 31st cousin, twice removed. He is the 18th cousin, seven times removed to my son-in-law, Steven O. Westmoreland.

Source: <http://www.whitehouse.gov/history/presidents/jm5.html>

The Hicks family was descended from the American Revolutionary family of the Nelsons of Philadelphia. One of them was a signer of the Declaration of Independence. The Nelson family owned and operated the Nelson Steamship Line, which brought the first steam engine to Mobile, Alabama.

Source: Thomas Shelton (T. S.) Boggess, Jr, oral tradition given to me. He's my father-in-law. Also, parts came from what he wrote for his Mother's obituary in 1960 for the newspaper.

238. **James Nelson** was born about 1820. He married **Jane Glenmark**.

239. **Jane Glenmark**

Notes for James Nelson:

We have a photograph of James Nelson taken at his age 91, though we do not know what was the year. The photograph source is Dinmore Photographers, 4230 Main Street, Manayunk, Pennsylvania.

240. **Ebenezer Erskine McElroy** (son of Hugh McElroy and Ann Scroggs) was born on 22 Dec 1791 in Mifflin County, Pennsylvania. He died on 31 Mar 1845 in Chillicothe, Ohio. He married **Sarah Ghormley**.

241. **Sarah Ghormley** (daughter of Thomas Gormley and Judith Boner) was born in 1787. She died on 20 Apr 1871 in Ohio.

Notes for Ebenezer Erskine McElroy:

Source from "The Scotch Irish McElroy in America" by Rev. John McElroy

Ebenezer and Sarah with her father Thomas Ghormley moved to Chillicothe, Ohio by the way of the Burnt Cabins, Bedford and Washington, Pa. and by way of Wheeling and Zanesville. According to the author of the book for my source in which he was the son of Ebenezer remembers the following: Family had about fifty acres of cleared land in which it had a hewed log house and a large barn. There was an orchard and later got the reputation of being the best orchard in Southern Ohio. They also had half hundred maple trees which supplied sugar and syrup. Flax and wool were produced also for making clothing. On the corner of the farm was a school located about half mile away. School was in session for only three months of the wintertime.

Ebenezer and wife were among the charter members in 1820 of the Greenfield Presbyterian Church. The pastor was Rev. Samuel Crothers. Each family had their own pew in the church and they attended two sermons each an hour in length with half hour interval between. Ebenezer was a successful farmer and his grain, apples and dressed porkers brought the highest market price according to Rev. John McElroy. Ebenezer was of medium height, very dark hair with curls. His wife was of fair complexion with light brown hair. Ebenezer died in March of 1845 due to a fire raging in some dead timber on the neighboring farm. While fighting the fire he was caught by a falling tree resulting in instant death. Ebenezer and Sarah had ten children, four who died in infancy.

Notes for Sarah Ghormley:

On April 20, 1871, the day of Sarah Ghormley McElroy's passing, a Republican majority Congress passed and Republican President Ulysses Grant signed a bill making the Ku Klux

Ancestors of Samuel Lee Westmoreland

Klan illegal. However, the political prowess of leaders in Southern states rendered much of the Act ineffective, through state legislation they were able to sustain. Even the United States Supreme court overturned some eleven years later most of this Act's provisions.

Source: Michael Zak, Republican Historian <http://grandoldpartisan.typepad.com/blog/2008/04/republicans-out.html>

242. **Kerr**

248. **Ephriam Heald** (son of Amos Heald and Esther) was born on 28 Oct 1774 in New Hampshire. He died in 1834 in Bingham, Maine. He married **Mary Steward** on 31 Jul 1798.

249. **Mary Steward** was born on 08 Mar 1782 in Skowhegan, Maine. She died on 04 Jan 1861 in Bingham, Maine.

Notes for Mary Steward:

Mary was born the day of the Gnadenhütten massacre which took place as some 90 Indians were slain by militiamen in Ohio in retaliation for raids carried out by other Indians.

Source: http://www.ohiohistorycentral.org/ohc/history/h_indian/events/gnadenhu.shtml

Generation 9

320. **Francis Covington** (son of Robert Covington and Margaret Strother) was born on 04 Feb 1754. He died in 1823. He married **Lucy Strother** on 17 Nov 1774 in Orange County, Virginia.

321. **Lucy Strother** was born in 1752 in Culpepper County, Virginia. She died on 14 Jan 1836 in Culpepper County, Virginia.

384. **Johann Peter Scherp** (son of Jacob A. Scherp and Maria Catherina Becker) was born between 04 Aug 1710-25 Mar 1712 in New York State. He died on 17 Feb 1781 in Germantown, Columbia County, New York. He married **Eva Schneider** (daughter of Johann Wilhelm Schneider and Anna Gertraud Betzer) on 13 May 1735 in Catskill Dutch Reformed Church, Germantown, New York.

385. **Eva Schneider** (daughter of Johann Wilhelm Schneider and Anna Gertraud Betzer) was born in 1712. She died on 30 Nov 1780.

Notes for Johann Peter Scherp:

Johann Peter Scherp, known as Peter, was born the year Queen Anne of England established the Ascot races. and it was the year Jonathan Swift published the *Conduct of the Allies*. (Source: "The Timetables of History" 3rd Revised Edition, Bernard Grun, Simon & Schuster, New York 1991, pages 326-327)

Peter is my fourth great grandfather. He was a first generation birth in America for this family line of German Palatine emigrants. It is evident that Peter and his wife, Eva, were prominently known citizens among the Palatine community settling in the New York section of this New World. They were baptism sponsors for quite a number of various infants in several different Reformed Churches of New York.

Peter Sharp was a freeholder at East Camp in 1763 (Albany County Freeholders Register). This means he owned land.

He was a store owner that was subjected to some burglary. Peter's death came between

Ancestors of Samuel Lee Westmoreland

the writing of his will in December 1780, which was at a time of illness, and when the will was proved in public record in February 1782. The will cites his sons George and Peter, his daughters Maria (wife of Peter Wisner), Gertie (wife of Frederick Maul), Margareta (unmarried), Catherina (widow of Philip Rockefeller & their children Petrus, Eva and Catharina). The executors were sons George and Petrus, along with friends Christian Philip and Henrick Will. Witnesses were Johannes Peter Russ, Abraham J. Delameter and Gerhard Daniel Cock, minister.

Peter died the year Herschel discovered the planet, Uranus. (Source: "The Timetables of History" 3rd Revised Edition, Bernard Grun, Simon & Schuster, New York 1991, page 363)

Notes for Eva Schneider:

The year of Eva's birth hailed the occurrence of the first fines for speeding being levied against reckless carters in Philadelphia! It also was the year that the first sperm whale was captured by an American, an event that radically changed for the good the Nantucket, Massachusetts whaling business.

Source: Gorton Carruth, "Encyclopedia of American Facts & Dates," Harper & Row, Publishers, New York, 1st edition 1817, 8th edition 1987, page 49.

386. **Henrich Teater** (son of Georg Teater and Anna Marie Meyer) was born in Pfalz, Germany. He married **Beletje Neher** (daughter of Johann Frans Neher and Rebecca Kohl) in 1747 in St. Peter's Lutheran Church, Rhinebeck, New York.
387. **Beletje Neher**
392. **Samuel Kellogg** (son of Isaac Kellogg and Mary Webster Brace) was born on 05 Nov 1718 in New Hartford, Litchfield County, Connecticut. He died in 1770 in Poultney, Rutland, Vermont. He married **Mary Steele** (daughter of Thomas Steele and Mary Bradford) on 08 Jul 1741.
393. **Mary Steele** (daughter of Thomas Steele and Mary Bradford) was born on 15 Nov 1718. She died about 1770.
396. **Samuel Bishop** (son of Samual Bishop and Mehitabel Spencer) was born on 16 Apr 1746 in Guiford, Connecticut. He died on 20 Mar 1813 in Hudson, Ohio. He married **Lois Gaylord** on 13 Dec 1770 in Grandby, Windsor County, Connecticut.
397. **Lois Gaylord** was born on 18 Dec 1750 in New Haven, Wallinford County, Connecticut. She died on 14 Mar 1820.
400. **Philip Simons** was born in 1769. He died on 11 Jul 1802. He married **Mary** before 1784.
401. **Mary** was born about 1765 in Logan County, Kentucky. She died after 1802.

Notes for Philip Simons:

This Philip Simons is my fourth great grandfather. It appears, from the family trees posted on Ancestry.com, that two sets of twins were born into this family, judging from the birth dates, which are only expressed in whole years.

Source: http://www.familysearch.org/Eng/search/IGI/individual_record.asp?recid=100399350077&lds=1®ion=11&frompage=99

Ancestors of Samuel Lee Westmoreland

Phillip is the most distant ancestor for whom my records has any information. He would have only been seven years old when the American Revolution started, and his 1802 death made him a fairly young man, dying at age 43, though not too uncommon in those days.

- 402. **Stephen King** (son of Benjamin King and Margaret) was born about 1765 in Virginia. He died in 1814 in Manasas, Prince William, Virginia. He married **Precilla** about 1788.
- 403. **Precilla** was born about 1770 in Virginia.
- 404. **Martin Hewlett** (son of Thomas Hewlett and Margaret Villon) was born in 1754 in Halifax, Henry County, Virginia. He died in 1816 in Muhlenburg County, Kentucky. He married **Jane Henry Moseley** (daughter of Samuel Moseley and Martha Hodges) in 1783 in New Kent County, Virginia.
- 405. **Jane Henry Moseley** (daughter of Samuel Moseley and Martha Hodges) was born on 15 May 1762 in Halifax, Henry County, Virginia. She died on 31 Oct 1831 in Muhlenburg County, Kentucky.

Notes for Martin Hewlett:

Martin, my fourth great grandfather, married Jane Henry Moseley. Martin served in the American Revolutionary War and in the War of 1812.

They resided in Henry County, Virginia, from where they moved in 1786, going to Green County, South Carolina, then Warren County, Kentucky, settling down eventually in Hopkins County, Kentucky about the year of 1800.

By that time, the family included eight children.

Researcher Gene Gaw told me that in 1814, Martin sold his property on Pond River and moved to Muhlenberg County, Kentucky, leaving his grandson, whom he had been overseeing as an apprentice in his business, to remain in Hopkins County, Kentucky.

Samuel Hewlett was the Administrator of Martin's estate. Both Martin and Jane are reportedly buried together on the Fitzgerald Farm, near Anton, Kentucky, even though their deaths were 15 years apart, Martin going first.

Notes for Jane Henry Moseley:

Jane's will text was cited in Oscar Truman Hewlett's "History of the Hewlett Family." It gave quite a bit of information on her family. The executor designated was James Hicklin, indicated as a trusted friend. Jane died 15 years after her husband died in 1816.

- 406. **Lemuel Harvey** (son of William Harvey and Lenah Gentry) was born before 1765. He married **Lavina Skinner**.
- 407. **Lavina Skinner** was born about 1765.
- 408. **James Eubank** (son of John Eubank and Elizabeth Raines) was born in 1725 in Charlottesville, Virginia. He died on 12 Dec 1799 in Charlottesville, Virginia. He married **Margaret Lewis**.
- 409. **Margaret Lewis** was born about 1730 in Virginia. She died before 1799.

Notes for James Eubank:

Taylorville, Williamson County, Texas, later changed to the town of Taylor, is where James' family moved in the 1850's. Nearby Circleville was where a depot was erected to serve the

Ancestors of Samuel Lee Westmoreland

farming interests along the San Gabriel River. Joseph and James Eubank operated tin and pewter shop, called "DeWitt Clinton Hayslip's Blacksmith-Wheel-Wright Shop."

During the 1860's time of the War Between the States, these two men operated a cotton card factory, run by John White and Joseph Eubank, Jr.

410. **Henry White** was born about 1745 in Virginia. He died in Aug 1810 in Barren County, Kentucky. He married **Elizabeth Glenn** in 1765 in Charlottesville, Virginia.
411. **Elizabeth Glenn** was born about 1750 in Virginia. She died in 1810 in Barren County, Kentucky.
416. **William Chapman** (son of William Chapman and Elisabeth Smith) was born on 30 May 1682 in Ipswich, Essex County, Massachusetts. He died in Feb 1753 in Woodstock, Connecticut. He married **Anne Chapman**.
417. **Anne Chapman** was born in 1690 in Woodstock, Windham County, Connecticut.

Notes for William Chapman:

Just the month before William was born, French explorer Robert LaSalle reached the Mississippi River on April 9, 1682.

Source:<http://library.thinkquest.org/4034/lasalle.html>

Notes for Anne Chapman:

The first paper money in America was issued by the colony of Massachusetts on February 3, 1690, the year of Anne's birth.

Source:<http://www.nytimes.com/learning/general/onthisday/20060203.html?th&emc=th>

432. **Paul Collins Abney** (son of Nathaniel Abney and Lucy Norvell) was born about 1778 in Barnwell, South Carolina. He died in Mississippi. He married **Dorothy Rutherford**.
433. **Dorothy Rutherford**

Notes for Paul Collins Abney:

Paul is mentioned in a Power of Attorney wherein he and his brother, Nathaniel, both of Spartanburg, SC, as heirs of Joseph Abney, empowering Joseph Voffard, Sr. to take charge of Joseph's estate and to manage it on their behalf.

We are uncertain of Paul's wife's name, but think it may have been a Miss Duncan. We also have information to lead us to think she is Dorothy Rutherford. We do not know whether two wives existed or not.

442. **Felix Benedict** (son of Elisha Benedict and Jerusha Starr) was born in 1767. He died in 1829. He married **Clarissa Hubbell**.
443. **Clarissa Hubbell**
448. **Giles Samford Boggess** (son of Bennett Boggess and Elizabeth Samford) was born on 08 Jul 1736 in Northumberland County, Virginia. He died in 1785. He married **Keziah** in 1754.
449. **Keziah** was born in 1735. She died in 1831.

Ancestors of Samuel Lee Westmoreland

Notes for Giles Samford Boggess:

The researcher cannot prove that the last three children, Henr, Sarah & Giles, were the children of Giles and Keziah.

Source: Baugus, Boggus & Boggess Footprints on the Sands of Time, Vol.1, Page 112.

450. **Thomas Hubbard** He married **Ruth**.

451. **Ruth**

452. **Isaac Stearns Welborn** (son of William Wilbourn and Hepsabath Stearns) was born on 30 Jan 1758 in Orange County, North Carolina. He died on 25 Jan 1839 in Madison County, Alabama. He married **Mary Olham Barton** (daughter of David Barton and Ruth Oldham) about 1778 in Wilkes County, North Carolina.

453. **Mary Olham Barton** (daughter of David Barton and Ruth Oldham) was born on 17 Nov 1757 in Virginia. She died on 02 Jan 1842 in Madison County, Alabama.

Notes for Isaac Stearns Welborn:

Issac received a pension as an American Revolutionary soldier. He was one of the first five State Representatives elected from Madison County, Alabama to serve in the very first convening of the Alabama State Legislature in 1818.

Notes for Mary Olham Barton:

Mary Olham Barton was born in 1757. On her second birthday, that was the day that composer Frederic Handel died in London. Her year of birth was the year that American founding father Alexander Hamilton was born on January 11. Some might have considered this founding father as an apt candidate for President of the United States. However, the one element preventing that was his birth being in the West Indies, rather than the Constitutionally required United States birth (or that area that became the United States).

Source: http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/George_Frideric_Handel
http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Alexander_Hamilton

456. **Benjamin Barton** He married **Ruth Oldham**.

457. **Ruth Oldham** (daughter of John Oldham and Ann Conway) was born about 1738.

458. **John Keyes** He married **Mary Allen**.

459. **Mary Allen**

460. **Reuben de Jarnette** He died in 1804. He married **Ellender Pickens**.

461. **Ellender Pickens**

462. **John Swift** He married **Betsy Stubblefield**.

463. **Betsy Stubblefield** was born about 1790.

480. **Hugh McElroy** (son of John McElroy) was born in 1738 in County Down, Ireland. He died on 02 Mar 1813 in Big Spring, Pennsylvania. He married **Ann Scroggs** (daughter of Alexander Scroggs) about 1783 in Big Spring, Cumberland County, Pennsylvania.

Ancestors of Samuel Lee Westmoreland

481. **Ann Scroggs** (daughter of Alexander Scroggs) was born in 1743 in Scotland.

Notes for Hugh McElroy:

He and his family lived most of their time in Mifflin County, which is now presently Juniata County, Pennsylvania. First they lived near Lost Creek Valley then later at a place named Mexico on the Juniata. As a rule with the McElroy patriarchs, parents name the first child after the mother's family, usually for her father or mother. The second child must be named for the father's family, usually for his mother or father. And this alternates back and forth with each child born. Hugh's first son was named Alexander for his grandfather, Alexander Scroggs. The second was named Prudence, after a sister of Hugh of same name. He had two daughters who died young and never married. Ann died at age of 50 and never married either.

Hugh was found listed in the Philadelphia County Muster Rolls 1783-1790, shows he served in 2nd Co., 5th Battalion in 1784 under Engles, Silas, Captain Bevan, Evan, Lt. Johnson, James, Ensign.

Source of information on Hugh and wife was from the book titled "The Scotch Irish McElroys in America".

Notes for Ann Scroggs:

Ann Scroggs, fourth great grandmother of my wife, Suzanne Margaret Boggess Sharpe, was born in 1743 in Scotland. On April 13, 1742 Thomas Jefferson, destined to be a statesman and third president of the United States, was born in Virginia. United States President Thomas Jefferson is related to our family by being my 28th cousin, five times removed. Our ancestor in common is Eystein Glumra Ivarsson and his wife, Aseda Rognvaldsdatter. They are President Jefferson's 27th great grandparents, whereas they are my 32nd great grandparents.

Source: http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Thomas_Jefferson

482. **Thomas Gormley** (son of Hugh Gormley and Mary Catherine Covington) was born on 16 Oct 1766 in Cumberland County, Pennsylvania. He married **Judith Boner** on 05 Mar 1787.
483. **Judith Boner** was born on 06 Dec 1770. She died on 03 Jun 1839 in Fayette County, Ohio.

Notes for Judith Boner:

Judith Boner was born December 6, 1770. Later in the month, Composer Ludwig van Beethoven was born in Bonn, Germany on December 16, 1770.

Source: <http://home.swipnet.se/zabonk/cultur/ludwig/beetbio.htm>

496. **Amos Heald** (son of Amos Heald and Elizabeth Billings) was born on 03 May 1749 in Townsend, Massachusetts. He died in 1836 in Anson, Maine. He married **Esther** on 02 Oct 1769.
497. **Esther** was born in 1740. She died in Aug 1836.

Notes for Amos Heald:

Amos was a soldier in the American Revolutionary Army, and is the ancestor by whom Suzanne Boggess Sharpe qualified for membership in the Daughters of the American Revolution. Her membership was awarded April 16, 1988 with National DAR #715409.

Ancestors of Samuel Lee Westmoreland

Generation 10

640. **Robert Covington** (son of William Covington and Ann Coleman) was born about 1724. He married **Margaret Strother**.
641. **Margaret Strother** (daughter of Francis Strother and Susanna Dabney) was born in 1722 in Hanover County, Virginia.
768. **Jacob A. Scherp** (son of Peter Scherp and Margaretha Menke) was born about Feb 1680 in Laubenheim, Germany. He died on 16 Feb 1734 in Livingston Manor, Columbia County, New York. He married **Maria Catherina Becker** on 26 Dec 1702 in Laubenheim, Germany.
769. **Maria Catherina Becker** was born in Herrstein, Germany. She died between 1712-1725 in Germantown, New York.

Notes for Jacob A. Scherp:

Jacob's ancestral home was in Laubenheim, Germany, five KM south of Bingen. The church books in Laubenheim begin 1659. His first documented appearance in North America was appearance on the Hunter Lists on August 4, 1710.

"A petition from Jacob Sharp, Christophel Hagadorn and Jacob Shoemaker, dated June 13, 1724, was presented to Gov. Burnet. Captain Jacob Sharp was an officer in the Albany County Militia of ye Palatines Villages in ye Manor of Livingston in 1733 ("Report of the State Historian," vol. I, p. 573)."

Though Jacob obviously was a leader, we have little to report of actual details about his pursuit of life in North America. *Zanger's New York Weekly Journal*, dated May 18, 1734 says,

".....We hear from Livingston's Manor that one Mr. Jacob Scherp, a noted Trader and Farmer there, on the 16th of February last, had the misfortune to be drowned in Livingston's Creek, by the stumbling of his Horse. His Body was found some days after by his own Son and at a small Schoal in the Mouth of the Creek."

Source: Jones, Henry Z., Jr., "The Palatine Families of New York, Volume II, Picton Press, Rockport, Maine, 1st printing 1985, 4th printing 2001, pages 850-851

Jacob married Maria Catherina Becker in Laubenheim, Germany, December 28, 1702. They bore two sons and two daughters.

Notes for Maria Catherina Becker:

Maria was from Herrstein, Germany. Their marriage took place in Jacob's hometown of Laubenheim, however.

Source: Jones, Henry Z., Jr., "The Palatine Families of New York, Volume II, Picton Press, Rockport, Maine, 1st printing 1985, 4th printing 2001, page 850.

770. **Johann Wilhelm Schneider** (son of John Dietrich Schneider and Anna Maria Dunschman) was born on 24 Oct 1690 in Germany. He died between 15 Sep 1760-26 Feb 1764 in Rynbeck, Dutchess County, New York. He married **Anna Gertraud Betzer** about 1711.
771. **Anna Gertraud Betzer**

Ancestors of Samuel Lee Westmoreland

Notes for Johann Wilhelm Schneider:

Destined to become the father-in-law of Peter Sharp, husband of his wife, Eva, Johann is found on the Rotterdam lists of 1709, sailing as a single man by the name of Johan Wilhellem Sneiter in the 6th party.

His will named his wife, Gertruy, and included among his children, "Eva, wife of Pieter Scherp."

Notes for Anna Gertraud Betzer:

Anna was undoubtedly a relative, but not necessarily a daughter of Herman Betzer, a passenger in the 1709 shipping of German Palatines to New York.

772. **Georg Teater** (son of Johann Thaeter and Anna Maria Meyer) was born in Wurttenburg, Germany. He married **Anna Marie Meyer** (daughter of John Frederick Meyer and Anna Barbara Scheurmann) on 25 Apr 1715 in New York City, New York.
773. **Anna Marie Meyer**
774. **Johann Frans Neher** (son of Johann Carl Neher and Louise Hornberger) was born on 04 Jul 1703 in Birkenfeld, Pfalz. He died on 28 Nov 1733. He married **Rebecca Kohl** (daughter of Wilhelm Kohl) on 24 Nov 1724 in New York City, New York.
775. **Rebecca Kohl** (daughter of Wilhelm Kohl) was born in New York City, New York.
784. **Isaac Kellogg** (son of Samuel Kellogg and Sarah Day Merrill) was born on 17 Jan 1697 in Hartford, Hartford County, Connecticut. He died on 03 Jul 1787 in Hadley, Hampshire, MA. He married **Mary Webster Brace** (daughter of Jonathan Webster and Dorcas Hopkins) on 26 Dec 1717.
785. **Mary Webster Brace** (daughter of Jonathan Webster and Dorcas Hopkins) was born on 31 May 1697 in Hadley, Massachusetts.
786. **Thomas Steele** (son of Samuel Steele and Mercy Bradford) was born on 09 Sep 1681 in Hartford, Hartford County, Connecticut. He died on 27 Nov 1757. He married **Mary Bradford** (daughter of William Bradford and Alice Richards) on 10 May 1709 in Hartford, Hartford County, Connecticut.
787. **Mary Bradford** (daughter of William Bradford and Alice Richards) was born in 1668 in Boston, Suffolk County, Massachusetts. She died on 10 Oct 1720 in Chilmark, Massachusetts.
792. **Samual Bishop** (son of Samuel Bishop and Abigail Wetmore) was born on 14 Mar 1699 in Guilford, New Haven County, Connecticut. He died on 30 Mar 1762 in Morris, Litchfield County, Connecticut. He married **Mehitabel Spencer** (daughter of Samuel Spencer Sr. and Deborah Beckley) on 10 Aug 1726 in Connecticut.
793. **Mehitabel Spencer** (daughter of Samuel Spencer Sr. and Deborah Beckley) was born on 05 Mar 1698 in Hartford, Hartford County, Connecticut. She died on 09 Sep 1756 in Morris, Litchfield County, Connecticut.
804. **Benjamin King** (son of William Alfred King and Sophia Elizabeth Burgess) was born in 1715. He died in 1805 in Virginia. He married **Margaret**.
805. **Margaret** was born in 1820 in Kentucky.

Ancestors of Samuel Lee Westmoreland

808. **Thomas Hewlett** He married **Margaret Villon**.
809. **Margaret Villon**
810. **Samuel Moseley** (son of Marvill Moseley and Mary Davis) was born about 1735. He died after 1801 in Bushy Creek, Greenville, South Carolina. He married **Martha Hodges** (daughter of Edmund Hodges and Nethanna Nephany Walker) in Jul 1761.
811. **Martha Hodges** (daughter of Edmund Hodges and Nethanna Nephany Walker) was born about 1740. She died about 1802 in Brushy Creek, Greenville, South Carolina.
812. **William Harvey** was born in 1749 in Orange County, Virginia`. He died in 1836 in Roane County, Tennessee. He married **Lenah Gentry**.
813. **Lenah Gentry** was born in 1749 in Virginia. She died in 1814 in Roane County, Tennessee.
816. **John Eubank** (son of Thomas Eubank and Martha Harrison) was born in 1680 in Yorkshire County, England. He married **Elizabeth Raines**.
817. **Elizabeth Raines** was born about 1697 in Yorkshire County, England.
832. **William Chapman** was born in 1652 in Ipswich, Essex County, Massschuetts. He died in 1732 in Amesbury, Windham County, Connecticut. He married **Elisabeth Smith**.
833. **Elisabeth Smith** was born in 1657 in Ipswich, Essex County, Massachuetts. She died in 1732 in Windham, Connecticut.

Notes for William Chapman:

This William is the earliest Chapman about which my data gathering has been able to include. He was born the year Maryland was founded by English colonists sent by the second Lord Baltimore.

Source: <http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Maryland>

"Chapman is English: occupational name for a merchant or trader, Middle English 'chapman,' Old English, 'ceapmann,,' a compound of 'ceap' or 'barter,' or 'bargain,' 'price,' 'property' The name was brought independently to North America from England by numerous different bearers from the 17th Century onward. John Chapman (sic) was one of the free planters who assented to the 'Fundamental Agreement' of the New Haven Colony on June 4, 169."

Source: Patrick Hanks, Editor, Dictionary of American Family Names, Oxford University Press, New York, New York, 2003, Card #929.40973D554 2003 V.1, Dallas Public Library, Genealogical Section, page 318.

William was born the year the first Oberammergau Passion Play was don

Source: http://www.oberammergau.de/ot_e/passionplay/

864. **Nathaniel Abney** (son of Abraham Abney and Cassandra Meredith) was born in 1753 in Halifax County, Virginia. He died in Feb 1788 in Barnwell, South Carolina. He married **Lucy Norvell** (daughter of James Norvell and Mary Spraggins) in 1776 in South Carolina.
865. **Lucy Norvell** (daughter of James Norvell and Mary Spraggins) was born about 1758 in

Ancestors of Samuel Lee Westmoreland

Halifax County, Virginia. She died between 1790-1792 in South Carolina.

Notes for Nathaniel Abney:

Nathaniel was a physician. He resided in South Carolina with his family, and lived in Barnwell. He was reported killed in a duel with another physician, but documentation on this is elusive. His will was made July 1, 1787 and proved March 11, 1788. It mentioned his wife and children, but fails to name the children.

Nathaniel was a 26th cousin to General George Washington. Their common ancestor was Eystein Glumra Ivarsson, their 25th great-grandfather.

Revolutionary services are found in Records of the Historical Commission of South Carolina. Listed are these items about him:

1. Nathaniel Abney made claim before William Spraggins and Mathew Willis for one gray mare about 12.5 hands high, 7 years old, branded, appraised to be worth 90 pounds (English currency) that was lost in Brandon's Regiment .

2. One claim for pay was Mr. Nathaniel Abney 343 a/c duty in the militia as a private since the reduction of Charleston; also a bay mare lost in the militia, total amounting to currency L or sterling 24.

3. State of South Carolina to Nathaniel Abney 1781
To board, apparatus and attendance on a wounded man 35
On two wounded men 15

96 District personally appeared Nathaniel Abney, MD, Certified by Thomas Brandon, Col., and Maj. Atterson

4. State troops took one sorrel horse and gray mare which were the property of Nathaniel Abney, a fact sworn to by his father, Dr. Abraham Abney, on October 4, 1783.

His February 1788 duel with another physician ended with Nathaniel's death. We have no information about why the duel was challenged and by which one of the two combatants.

We understand that Sons of the American Revolutionary War lineage number 708092, Texas Society number 789 of John Hensell would enable connected relatives to qualify for SAR membership. Nathaniel's Revolutionary services are found in Records of the Historical Commission of South Carolina (A.A.12; W343; C.S.).

866. **James Rutherford** He married **Drucilla Brooks**.

867. **Drucilla Brooks**

884. **Elisha Benedict** (son of Thomas Benedict and Abigail Hoyt) was born on 02 Apr 1736 in Danbury, Connecticut. He died on 26 Aug 1798 in Canada. He married **Jerusha Starr**.

885. **Jerusha Starr** was born in 1727. She died in 1799.

Notes for Elisha Benedict:

Capt. Elisha Benedict (1736-1798) and his three sons were captured by Indians in New York state in 1776, taken to Canada and were held there for two and a half years, according to Margaret Benedict Fawcett of Utica, New York and her e-mail letter of May 9, 2005. Capt. Benedict was the American Revolutionary soldier on whose line was the entrance to the Daughters of the American Revolution organization for Margaret.

Ancestors of Samuel Lee Westmoreland

896. **Bennett Boggess** (son of Henry Bagguss and Mary Bennett) was born on 16 Aug 1703 in St. Stephens Parish, Northumberland County, Virginia. He died in 1745 in Northumberland County, Virginia. He married **Elizabeth Samford** (daughter of Samuel Samford and Elizabeth Keene) on 27 Dec 1727 in North Farnham, Richmond County, Virginia.
897. **Elizabeth Samford**
904. **William Wilbourn** (son of William Wilbourn and Ann B. Crabtree) was born on 25 Oct 1734 in St. George's Parish, Baltimore County, Maryland. He died on 11 Feb 1792 in Wilkes County, Georgia. He married **Hepsabath Stearns** (daughter of Isaac Stearns and Rebecca Gibson) in 1757 in Wilkes County, North Carolina.
905. **Hepsabath Stearns** (daughter of Isaac Stearns and Rebecca Gibson) was born in 1739 in Folland, Connecticut. She died in 1818 in Columbia County, Georgia.
906. **David Barton** He died in 1775 in Kentucky. He married **Ruth Oldham**.
907. **Ruth Oldham**
914. **John Oldham** He married **Ann Conway**.
915. **Ann Conway**
920. **Elias de Jarnette** He died in 1784 in Halifax County, Virginia. He married **Sarah Hall**.
921. **Sarah Hall**
- Notes for Sarah Hall:
- It is uncertain whether or not Sarah's maiden name is Hall.
922. **Israel Pickens**
960. **John McElroy** (son of Hugh McElroy) was born about 1710 in County Down, Ireland.
962. **Alexander Scroggs**
964. **Hugh Gormley** was born on 02 Mar 1733 in Tyrone County, Ireland. He died on 01 Nov 1813 in Ohio. He married **Mary Catherine Covington** in 1736.
965. **Mary Catherine Covington** was born in 1736 in Tyrone County, Ireland. She died on 01 Nov 1813 in Ohio.
992. **Amos Heald** (son of John Heald and Mary Chandler) was born on 23 May 1708. He died on 04 Jan 1775. He married **Elizabeth Billings**.
993. **Elizabeth Billings**

Generation 11

- 128 **William Covington** He married **Ann Coleman**.
0.
- 128 **Ann Coleman**

Ancestors of Samuel Lee Westmoreland

1.

Notes for William Covington:

William Covington is the earliest ancestor in the Covington familyline that we have recorded. We have scant informatoin aboutg him andhis wife, Ann Coleman.

Covington is a name of Scottish origin, a habitational name fromCovington in Lanarkshire, first being recorded in the twelfth century.It also has an English origin as a habitational name from a place inHuntingdonshire (now Cambridgeshire) named Covington from an OldEnglish personal name of "Cofa" plus "ing," denoting association, plus"tun," meaning settlement.

Source: Patrick Hanks, Editor, Dictinary of American Family Names,Oxford University Press, New York, New York, 2003, Card #929.40973D554 2003 V.1, Dallas Public Library, Genealogical Section, page 378

128 **Francis Strother** (son of William Strother and Margaret Thornton) was born in Richmond
2. County, Virginia. He died after 17 Apr 1751 in Culpepper County. He married **Susanna Dabney**.

128 **Susanna Dabney** She died about 1752.
3.

153 **Peter Scherp** (son of Otto Scherp and Margaretha Kerb) was born about 1660 in
6. Laubenheim, Germany. He died about 1690. He married **Margaretha Menke** (daughter of Thielman Menck and Apollonia) on 24 Nov 1674.

153 **Margaretha Menke** (daughter of Thielman Menck and Apollonia) was born about 1650 in
7. Laubenheim, Germany.

Notes for Peter Scherp:

His dates of birth and of death are not certain, but the confidence is that he was deceased by 1690. Peter was a warden at the church in Laubenheim.

Notes for Margaretha Menke:

154 **John Dietrich Schneider** He married **Anna Maria Dunschman**.
0.

154 **Anna Maria Dunschman**
1.

154 **Johann Thaeter** He married **Anna Maria Meyer** (daughter of Johann Fridrich Meyer) on 26
4. Apr 1715.

154 **Anna Maria Meyer**
5.

154 **John Frederick Meyer** He died in 1709 in Wurttenburg, Germany. He married **Anna
6. Barbara Scheurmann**.

154 **Anna Barbara Scheurmann**
7.

154 **Johann Carl Neher** He died on 25 Jan 1733. He married **Louise Hornberger** (daughter of
8. Franz Hornberger) on 08 Mar 1701 in Birkenfeld.

Ancestors of Samuel Lee Westmoreland

154 **Louise Hornberger**

9.

Notes for Johann Carl Neher:

Johann was a Palatine volunteer in the Canadian expedition of 1711. He was naturalized with his son, Frans, at Kingston in 1715.

155 **Wilhelm Kohl**

0.

156 **Samuel Kellogg** (son of Joseph Kellogg and Joanne Foote) was born on 28 Sep 1662 in Hadley, Massachusetts. He died on 17 Jan 1710 in Hatfield, Hampshire, Connecticut. He married **Sarah Day Merrill** (daughter of John Merrill and Sarah Margaret Watson) on 22 Sep 1687 in Hartford, Connecticut..

156 **Sarah Day Merrill** (daughter of John Merrill and Sarah Margaret Watson) was born on 19 Sep 1664 in Hartford, Hartford County, Connecticut. She died in 1719 in Hartford, Hartford County, Connecticut.

Notes for Samuel Kellogg:

"A family note indicates the possibility that Samuel was reared from 1669 in the family of Col. Nathaniel STANLEY, of Hadley and Hartford, Connecticut.

"This presents some interesting relationships, since Nathaniel STANLEY (1638-1712) was the son of Thomas STANLEY and Benet TRITTON, and his mother married second Gregory WOLTERTON, adoptive father of John MERRILL, father of Sarah who became the wife of Samuel. And Nathaniel STANLEY married Sarah BOOSEY, sister of Hannah, first wife of John PRATT, father of Ruth who married Wilterton MERRILL, son of John and brother of Sarah who became the wife of Samuel.

"Samuel purchased land in the South Meadow in Hartford, Connecticut 1691, sold it in 1705 and purchased land in West Hartford, Connecticut. He was a Deacon of Second Church at Hartford, Connecticut, where he and wife were admitted Mar. 17, 1695. Married Sep. 22, 1687, Hartford, Connecticut."

Source: <http://kinnexions.com/smlawson/kellogg.htm#SKellogg>

157 **Jonathan Webster** (son of Robert Webster and Elizabeth Treat) was born on 09 Jan 1657 in Middletown, Middlesex County, Connecticut. He died in 1735 in Hartford, Hartford County, Connecticut. He married **Dorcas Hopkins**.

157 **Dorcas Hopkins** (daughter of Stephen Hopkins and Dorcas Bronson) was born in 1660 in Hartford, Hartford County, Connecticut. She died in 1695 in Hartford, Hartford County, Connecticut.

157 **Samuel Steele** was born on 15 Mar 1662 in Hartford, Hartford County, Connecticut. He died in 1710 in Hartford, Hartford County, Connecticut. He married **Mercy Bradford** (daughter of William Bradford and Alice Richards) on 16 Sep 1680 in Hartford, Connecticut.

157 **Mercy Bradford** (daughter of William Bradford and Alice Richards) was born on 02 Sep 1660 in Boston, Suffolk, Massachusetts.

157 **William Bradford** (son of William Bradford and Alice Carpenter) was born on 17 Jun 1624 in Plymouth, Massachusetts. He died on 20 Feb 1704 in Plymouth, Massachusetts. He

Ancestors of Samuel Lee Westmoreland

married **Alice Richards** (daughter of Thomas Richard) on 23 Apr 1650 in Plymouth Colony, Massachusetts.

157 **Alice Richards** (daughter of Thomas Richard) was born about 1627 in England. She died
5. on 12 Dec 1671 in Plymouth, Massachusetts.

158 **Samuel Bishop** (son of John Bishop and Susannah Coldman) was born on 23 Oct 1670 in
4. Guilford, New Haven County, Connecticut. He died on 17 Feb 1753 in Guilford, New Haven
County, Connecticut. He married **Abigail Wetmore** on 20 Apr 1697.

158 **Abigail Wetmore** was born on 06 Nov 1678 in Middletown, Middlesex County, Connecticut.
5. She died on 07 Sep 1722.

158 **Samuel Spencer Sr.** (son of Obadiah Spencer and Mary Disborough) was born about 1670
6. in Hartford, Hartford County, Connecticut. He died in 1756 in Middletown, Middlesex County,
Connecticut. He married **Deborah Beckley** (daughter of John Beckley and Hanna Deming)
in 1695 in Hartford, Hartford County, Connecticut.

158 **Deborah Beckley** (daughter of John Beckley and Hanna Deming) was born in 1678 in
7. Hartford, Hartford County, Connecticut. She died on 14 Dec 1740 in Connecticut.

Notes for Samuel Spencer Sr.:

Samuel Spencer and his wife, Deborah Beckley, are the ancestors in common with the famous financier John Pierpont (J. P.) Morgan. They are Morgan's third great grandparents and they are my sixth great grandparents.

Notes for Deborah Beckley:

Deborah Beckley married Samuel Spencer, Sr. Some genealogical notes think she died about 1756 in Wethersfield, Hartford County, Connecticut. Another note we've found says she died December 14, 1740 somewhere in Connecticut. So, the unresolved discrepancy is 16 years.

160 **William Alfred King** (son of William King and Judith Peyton) was born on 10 Mar 1684 in
8. Brooke, Stafford County, Virginia. He died on 21 Dec 1727 in Stafford County, Virginia. He
married **Sophia Elizabeth Burgess** in 1710.

160 **Sophia Elizabeth Burgess** was born about 1690.
9.

162 **Marvill Moseley** (son of Marvel Moseley and Sarah Blaise) was born on 21 May 1682. He
0. died in 1753. He married **Mary Davis**.

162 **Mary Davis** (daughter of David Davis and Mary) was born on 13 May 1705.
1.

162 **Edmund Hodges** (son of Thomas Hodges and Christian Woodson) was born in 1709. He
2. died on 17 Dec 1782. He married **Nethanna Nephany Walker**.

162 **Nethanna Nephany Walker** (daughter of John Walker) was born in 1711. She died in 1784.
3.

Ancestors of Samuel Lee Westmoreland

163 **Thomas Eubank** was born about 1650 in Yorkshire County, England. He died on 09 Feb
2. 1732 in Talbot, Maryland. He married **Martha Harrison** about 1680.

163 **Martha Harrison** was born about 1654.
3.

172 **Abraham Abney** (son of Dannett Abney) was born on 27 Dec 1702 in Abingdon Parish,
8. Gloucester, Virginia. He died after 1783 in Either Virginia or South Carolina. He married
Cassandra Meredith.

172 **Cassandra Meredith**
9.

Notes for Abraham Abney:

Dr. Abney is the ancestor common to Mr. Joe B. Abney, Jr. of Austin, Travis County, Texas and me. Joe has shared a lot of Abney family information to enhance my records, for which I am most appreciative. Joe is my sixth cousin, once removed. Dr. Abney is the fifth great grandfather of Joe and the sixth great grandfather of mine. Joe was the sixth cousin to my father, the Presbyterian minister who baptised Joe.

In 1742, Dr. Abney presented a petition to the Virginia House of Burgesses, claiming discovery of a cure for cancer by some simples of the natural growth of the colony, and requested encouragement and reward after he had made the demonstration. He went with his family circa 1769, settling in District #96 in South Carolina.

Transactions evidencing his presence in Virginia: Abraham granted 570 acres jointly with his brother, Dannett Abney, Jr., June 30, 1733. He patented 230 acres in Hanover County, August 20, 1748. He patented 343 acres on Calloe Creek, Halifax County, May 23, 1763. He granted 162 acres in Lunenburg County to Thomas Spraggins, August 1, 1757. He and his wife, Cassandra, granted 172 acres in Hanover County to Isaac Brudney, October 4, 1745. Abraham granted land in Halifax County, 250 acres to Thomas Spraggins on February 18, 1757 and 400 acres to Thomas' Children on December 2, 1756. On April 3, 1764, he sold 400 acres in Halifax County on Cullaboe Creek to Nathaniel Abney (son of William Abney and Sarah Spraggins) for 100 pounds, which he had patented in the Parish of Antrim on May 23, 1763. He granted 242 acres at Calbar, Halifax County to Benjamin Vaughn, July 2, 1778. Along with the same Nathaniel Abney, then of Long Cane Mills, District 96, South Carolina, Abraham granted 400 acres in Antrim Parish, Halifax County to Charles Gallaway on February 18, 1775.

Abraham Abney furnished supplies to and assisted the Continental Army in the American Revolutionary War as shown by these transactions: In 1781, he released a bay horse for the service of General Picken's Brigade, proven by oath of Samuel Mays and William Hill to be worth 60 pounds on June 4, 1783, attended by D. Hopkins, Justice of the Peace, South Carolina. He swore before the same JP on October 4, 1783 that a party of state troopers took from his son, Nathaniel Abney, one sorrel horse and one gray mare, worth a combined value of 160 pounds. Dr. Abney made claim for one bay horse lost in service in 1781, worth 60 pounds.

Notes for Cassandra Meredith:

Cassandra received a grant of 640 acres, situated in Orangeburgh District and lying in the fork between the South Edisto River and Mactier Creek, on January 1, 1787 for an unspecified price.

173 **James Norvell** He married **Mary Spraggins**.
0.

Ancestors of Samuel Lee Westmoreland

173 **Mary Spraggins**

1.

176 **Thomas Benedict** was born on 09 Nov 1694. He died on 04 Jul 1776. He married **Abigail Hoyt**.

8.

176 **Abigail Hoyt** was born in 1712.

9.

Notes for Thomas Benedict:

Thomas Benedict is my 6th great grandfather. He served as a Captain in the 8th Company, 2nd New York Continental Regiment on June 29, 1775.

This is reported in the 1930 application to the Sons of the American Revolution (Colorado Society) made by Mr. Eldo Benedict Lane.

179 **Henry Bagguss** (son of Henry Boggus and Ruth) was born on 26 Jan 1680 in St. Stephens Parish, Northumberland County, Virginia. He died in Sep 1727 in Northumberland County, Virginia. He married **Mary Bennett** in 1702.

2.

179 **Mary Bennett** was born in 1685 in Cherry Point, Northumberland County, Virginia. She died on 15 Mar 1743 in Cherry Point, Northumberland County, Virginia.

3.

Notes for Henry Bagguss:

Henry Boggess II was born 26 Jan 1680. He married Mary Bennett. They had nine children. Their births are registered in St. Stephens Parish, Northumberland County, VA. (Fleet 3, 1938.)

On September 1727, Henry's widow Mary made an oath in court that Henry died without making a will. This would indicate that Henry probably died sometime shortly before September 1727. The inventory of Henry's estate appears in early record books and is quite long and detailed. The abstract listed some Negro slaves (Sam, Dinah, Rose and Nan), cooking utensils, furniture, cattle, clothes, several "looking glasses", a violin, a large Bible, two smaller Bibles and several other books.

Henry, born on January 26 (the birthdate of two of my sons!) 1679/80, is the common ancestor between my wife, Suzanne, and Henry Dye Boggess, the man after whom an elementary school was named in Plano, Collin County, Texas. This Henry is the third great grandfather of Henry Dye Boggess and the sixth great grandfather of Suzanne Margaret Boggess.

Notes for Mary Bennett:

Mary was born in 1685, the year of the birth of George Frederick Handel, best known for his composition of "The Messiah," the Christian music that probably is recognized by the most Christians across the world.

Source: <http://www.hoasm.org/PeriodX.html>

In 1734, Mary was fined by the court for not attending church regularly, as this was the law in those days.

Mary died in 1742 and left a will which says she was of Cherry Point, Virginia.

179 **Samuel Samford** He married **Elizabeth Keene**.

4.

Ancestors of Samuel Lee Westmoreland

179 Elizabeth Keene
5.

180 William Wilbourn (son of Edward Wilbourn and Elizabeth Mitchell) was born on 21 Jan
8. 1708 in Chester County, Maryland. He died about 1773 in Rowan County, North Carolina.
He married Ann B. Crabtree on 31 Jan 1731 in Baltimore County, Maryland.

180 Ann B. Crabtree was born on 15 Jan 1714 in Kingsville, Baltimore County, Maryland. She
9. died after 1775 in Rowan County, North Carolina.

181 Isaac Stearns He married Rebecca Gibson.
0.

181 Rebecca Gibson
1.

184 Elias De Jarnette He married Elizabeth.
0.

184 Elizabeth
1.

192 Hugh McElroy (son of McElroy) was born about 1690 in Scotland.
0.

198 John Heald (son of John Heald and Sara Dean) was born in 1666. He married Mary
4. Chandler.

198 Mary Chandler
5.

Generation 12

256 William Strother (son of William Strother) was born between 1665-1675 in Rappahannock
4. County, Virginia. He died after 26 Jul 1726 in King George County, Virginia. He married
Margaret Thornton.

256 Margaret Thornton (daughter of Frances Thornton and Alice Savage) was born on 02 Apr
5. 1678 in Richmond County, Virginia (?). She died about 1727.

307 Otto Scherp was born about 1628 in Laubenheim, Germany. He died before 1691. He
2. married Margaretha Kerb on 20 Nov 1666 in Laubenheim, Germany.

307 Margaretha Kerb
3.

Notes for Otto Scherp:

"Scharff" is thought to be perhaps the earliest German form of our Sharp(e) name. Perhaps it was "Von Scharff." It is a South German nickname for an energetic, active person from the Middle High German. One of the most common given names used with it was Otto, which is the name of the earliest ancestor of whom we know, where our story begins.

From the Laubenheim, Germany Church records, we have a marriage date of November 20, 1666. Otto would have been 38 years old at that time, so it is easy to assume that record is

Ancestors of Samuel Lee Westmoreland

the second of his two marriages. We do not have information about his first marriage.

After our family came to North America in 1710, the name changed by the mid 1700's to the English form of Sharp. It is of interest to note, not only its similarity to the German form, but that its Middle English meaning is "keen," "active," and "quick." All of the meanings we see represent attractive, wholesome characteristics with which we would want to identify.

Source: Patrick Hanks, Editor, Dictionary of American Family Names, Oxford University Press, New York, New York, 2003, Card #929.40973D554 2003 V.III, Dallas Public Library, Genealogical Section, pages 283 and 331.

German-born Otto Scherp is thought to have had more than one wife, as the Laubenheim Church records said that Peter was by his first wife. We have a name for one of his wives, perhaps his second and last wife. Otto is my 7th great grandfather.

Otto was born the same year as famous John Bunyan was born, author of *Pilgrims Progress*. This was the year that Peter Minuit, Director-General of the Dutch West India Company's settlement in North America, buying the entire island of Manhattan from native American Indian chiefs for merchandise valued at 60 guilders (about \$24). The Dutch colony of New Amsterdam was founded on the Hudson River, not far from where Otto's grandson, Jacob Scherp, was to settle with some 3,000 other German Palatines in 1710.

Source: "The Timetables of History" 3rd Revised Edition, Bernard Grun, Simon & Schuster, New York 1991, page 283.

307 **Thielman Menck** He married **Apollonia**.
4.

307 **Apollonia** was born in 1619. She died on 10 Sep 1687.
5.

308 **Anthonius Schneider** He married **Christiana**.
0.

308 **Christiana**
1.

308 **Adam Dunschman** He married **Catherine Frantz**.
2.

308 **Catherine Frantz**
3.

309 **Johann Fridrich Meyer** He died before 1715.
0.

309 **Thomas Meyer**
2.

309 **Ulrich Scheurmann**
4.

309 **Jacob Naher**
6.

309 **Franz Hornberger**

Ancestors of Samuel Lee Westmoreland

8.

313 **Joseph Kellogg** (son of Martyn Kellogg and Prudence Bird) was born on 01 Apr 1626 in
6. Great Leighs, England. He died on 27 Jun 1707 in Hadley, Hampshire County,
Massachusetts. He married **Joanne Foote** in 1650 in England.

313 **Joanne Foote** was born about 1628 in Buckland, Monachrorum, Devonshire, England. She
7. died on 14 Sep 1666 in Hadley, Hampshire County, Massachuettts.

Notes for Joseph Kellogg:

Lieutenant Joseph Kellogg was born in 1626 on April 1, which had become known as April Fool's day. Why is there an April Fool's Day? In 16th century France, New Year's was celebrated from March 25 to April 1. King Charles IX adopted the Gregorian calendar in 1582 - and suddenly the new year began Jan 1. Many people refused to switch or simply forgot the new date. They were called "April Fish," and their celebrations turned into silly pranks. This "fooling" eventually became a holiday of it's own. It later became a custom in England - and the English brought it to the U.S.

Lt. Kellogg's occupation title was: Sargeant of County Military Company, Lieutenant,
(immigrant)

Joseph and his first wife, Joanne Foote, are my seventh great grandparents. Joseph is the common ancestor for me and the valiant Texas soldier who died March 6, 1836 in the Alamo fighting for the independence of Texas from Mexico, Johnny Benjamin Kellogg. Johnny is descended from Joseph through his second wife, Abigail Terry. They are Johnny's fifth great grandparents.

I do have to say that some descendants from Johnny Benjamin Kellogg who live in Texas today do not believe that is the correct lineage for their Alamo hero. However, they do know how the line does go back to England. So, for the time being, I will use this line until I'm shown a more credible alternative.

313 **John Merrill** was born on 16 Feb 1635 in Lawford, Essex, England. He died on 18 Jul
8. 1712 in West Hartford, Hartford County, Connecticut. He married **Sarah Margaret Watson**
on 23 Sep 1663 in Hartford, Hartford County, Connecticut.

313 **Sarah Margaret Watson** was born in 1632 in Hartford, Hartford County, Connecticut. She
9. died after 1714 in Hartford, Hartford County, Connecticut.

Notes for John Merrill:

John was born the year the oldest public school in the United States, the Boston Public Latin School, was founded.

Source: http://bls.org/cfml/13tmpl_history.cfm

314 **Robert Webster** (son of John Webster and Agnus Smith) was born on 17 Nov 1619 in
0. Cossington, Leicestershire County, England. He died on 31 May 1676 in Hartford, Hartford
County, Connecticut. He married **Elizabeth Treat** (daughter of Richard Treat and Elizabeth)
in 1652.

314 **Elizabeth Treat** (daughter of Richard Treat and Elizabeth) was born in Oct 1629 in
1. Pitminster, Somerset County, England. She died in 1709 in Hartford, Hartford County,
Connecticut.

Ancestors of Samuel Lee Westmoreland

- 314 **Stephen Hopkins** (son of John Hopkins and Jane Strong) was born on 25 Sep 1614 in
2. Cambridge, Middlesex County, Massachusetts. He died on 06 Oct 1689 in Hartford, Hartford
County, Connecticut. He married **Dorcas Bronson**.
- 314 **Dorcas Bronson** was born on 19 Dec 1633 in Hartford, Hartford County, Connecticut. She
3. died on 13 May 1697 in Hartford, Hartford County, Connecticut.
- 314 **William Bradford** (son of William Bradford and Alice Carpenter) was born on 17 Jun 1624 in
6. Plymouth, Massachusetts. He died on 20 Feb 1704 in Plymouth, Massachusetts. He
married **Alice Richards** (daughter of Thomas Richard) on 23 Apr 1650 in Plymouth Colony,
Massachusetts.
- 314 **Alice Richards** (daughter of Thomas Richard) was born about 1627 in England. She died
7. on 12 Dec 1671 in Plymouth, Massachusetts.
- 314 **William Bradford** (son of William Bradford and Alice Hanson) was born on 19 Mar 1588 in
8. Austerfield, Yorkshire County, England. He died on 09 May 1657 in Plymouth,
Massachusetts. He married **Alice Carpenter** (daughter of Alexander Carpenter and Priscilla
Dillen) on 14 Aug 1623 in Plymouth, Massachusetts.
- 314 **Alice Carpenter** (daughter of Alexander Carpenter and Priscilla Dillen) was born on 03 Aug
9. 1590 in Wrington, Sommersetshire, England. She died on 26 Mar 1670 in Plymouth Colony.

Notes for William Bradford:

William Bradford, whose fame came as being Governor of Plymouth Colony during its early decades, is my seventh great grandfather on my father's side of the family. William's birthday is on the 360th anniversary of the death of The Mongol conqueror Genghis Khan, who died in 1227.

The year William was born, Virginia Dare was born August 18, 1587. Virginia was the first white child of English parents to be born in America. She was the daughter of Ananias and Eleanor Dare, members of Sir Walter Raleigh's ill-fated colony that settled Roanoke Island on the North Carolina coast. Since no trace remained of the colony when the relief expedition reached Roanoke in 1591, the child's fate is not known. Some special research done by me is posted at:

http://www.dasharpe.com/geneology/Roanoke_Colony.htm.

Source:http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Virginia_Dare

William Bradford's father died in 1591 when the son was three years old. William then went to live with his grandfather, William Bradford, until the grandfather died in 1596. Then, young William went to live with his Uncle Robert Bradford, who resided in the little village of Scrooby, a place five miles from Austerfield and near the estate of the Brewsters, in Nottinghamshire. He joined the church where Rev. Richard Clifton and Rev. John Robinson preached, and was soon numbered among the "Separatists," becoming a leader among them.

His educational opportunities were meager, but he applied self learning, eventually becoming proficient in Dutch, Latin, French and Greek, along with some study of Hebrew, as he had a curiosity to read the Holy Scripture in its original languages. Obviously, his first language was English. Having workable knowledge of six languages in that day was quite an accomplishment.

William Bradford lived in a turbulent time for England. A Church of England, broken away from Rome, but, headed by the likes of King James I, was not what many Christians

Ancestors of Samuel Lee Westmoreland

wanted, and there arose two particular groups of objectors known as Puritans and as Separatists. Puritans sought to "purify" the Church of England, so they were not openly "rebellious" to the Church. On the other hand, the Separatists thought the Church of England beyond reform, and thus advocated a "separate" church.

The Rev. John Robinson at Scrooby in Nottinghamshire led this Separatist congregation. The congregation was formed in 1602. They met in the manor home of Postmaster William Brewster. They sought only to worship in their own way. They were peaceful and not confrontational to the Church of England authorities.

The believers in Scrooby were called Brownists, a derisive term in the minds of Church of England leaders, named after Robert Brown, a graduate of Cambridge University who was a catalyst for Protestant dissent in England in the late 1500's. Robinson was likened to Brown in his views. The Puritans were viewed as less threatening, as they had church buildings and could be found, if authorities wished to arrest them. The Separatists or Brownists met in homes and, therefore, had no church buildings.

A Scrooby resident, though not a Brownists congregation member, was our William Bradford. He, being destined to become the governor of Plymouth Colony, wrote of the Brownists's oppressive situation...

"They were both scoffed and scorned by the profane multitude ... and the poor people were so vexed with apparitors, and pusuants and commissarie counts, as truly their affliction was not small."

He also wrote some opposition to the positions taken by the Brownists. Bradford was not only a gifted writer, publishing his famous and moving diary, "A History of Plymouth Plantation," he would also become one of the heroic pioneers of Western history, laying the cornerstones that made possible the building of the American Republic.

However, in Scrooby, William Bradford was just another ChristianCitizen. He was a mere teenager when he arrived at Scrooby, son of a farmer. But his potential to be a leader was great, a Governor and a writer. His writings are credited with coining the term of "Pilgrims" to apply to these Christians who fared the Atlantic winter waters to seek freedom of worship and of pursuing life, unfettered by the shackles seen in the structures prevailing in England.

The Separatists came under persecution by the English government, since it was the Church of England, government-owned and sponsored, from which the group wanted separation. King James viewed them as rebels. In 1607, the people comprising the church at Scrooby made the decision to relocate to Amsterdam, a place where much religious tolerance was practiced. However, the harassment from the English government, including imprisonment of some of the members, including William Brester, delayed them in completing the move till 1608. This was a time when the Netherlands was enjoying its height of commercial shipping success around the then known world, and Amsterdam was considered probably the commercial capital of the world.

There were many Protestant churches in Amsterdam, due to the tolerance, but there was a lot of wrangling amongst themselves, and so the group from Scrooby relocated shortly to Leiden, a little south, along the coast, toward The Hague. In Leiden, they settled down to their various occupations. William Brewster became a publisher of books. Rev. John Robinson taught at the university. Many of these Christians worked in the clothing trades. Isaac Allerton was a tailor. William Bradford and William Pontus were fustian makers. Fustian was a coarse, heavy cloth made of cotton and flax, and it was used for clothing in Europe through the Middle Ages. It's thickness was similar to corduroy or velveteen. It is twilled and has a short pile or nap. So, our William Bradford was a man of the cloth, but he was not a Man of the Cloth!

Even though freedom was good in Leiden, compared to England, being there was hard. They were not citizens, and so their employment opportunities were bottom-of-the barrel

Ancestors of Samuel Lee Westmoreland

quality. They had jobs where work hours were very long and lowly paid. In addition, their youth seemed overly influenced by the great licentiousness of the youth native to that country, representing manifold temptations and much that was considered evil. So, after some 11 or 12 years in Leiden, the group decided to seek another place to live. They checked into the situation in England in 1620 to seek a solution.

Englishmen had begun to poke around the new world in the early 1600's. Our friends in Leiden followed the news about these developments with increasing interest. In 1607, Jamestown had become the first permanent English settlement. It's ironic that it is proclaimed in history as the first permanent English settlement, because it dissipated into nothingness by shortly after 1700, due to its impractical and inhospitable conditions. Williamsburg and other places flourished later. However, Capt. John Smith, who was a leader with the Jamestown settlement, explored further north and made a detailed map in 1616 all the way up to what became known as New England. It was probably due to Smith's writings that the Leiden Separatists knew of the area and it is quite probable that they had copies of his maps when they made the trip to sail to the New World.

It is recorded that Capt. Smith had offered his services to captain a ship for the Leiden group to the New World, but they declined his offer, allegedly because he was highly priced. They chose an English soldier who'd been living in Holland, named Myles Standish. The English Separatists were cautious of Smith's reputation as a swashbuckling braggadocio, which is probably the reason why they declined his services, but he wrote that they turned him down because of his cost.

Not all the Separatists in Leiden came in 1620. In fact, a majority of them remained in Leiden, some coming in a year or two later, others coming several years later, and some stayed, including their pastor, Rev. John Robinson, who stayed till his death March 1, 1624.

The group set sail August 5, 1620, from Delfshaven, England on the Speedwell with about 120 passengers, but that ship's springing a leak and other forms of inadequacy forced a return, putting in at nearby Plymouth, England. They reloaded onto the Mayflower for their effective launch to the New World. They continued with only 102 passengers, as some chose to stay in England, foregoing the challenge and the fear of the unknown, settling for the known, displeasing as it was. On November 22, they sighted land, what we later know as Cape Cod. "They had began their long journey on the dock at Delfshaven to ask God's blessing; they ended it on the sands of Cape Cod, kneeling to thank Him for that blessing."

The Mayflower Compact, was written November 22, 1620 [This was November 11, old style calendar] off the Coast of what was to become Massachusetts. This is the first written agreement for self-government in America. It was signed on the Mayflower, before landing at what became Plymouth Colony. There were 41 adult males who signed the document. Of the 102 passengers, 37 were members of the "Separatists" who were fleeing religious persecution in Europe. Half the colony failed to survive the first winter, but the remainder lived on and prospered. One of the signers was William Bradford, whom some historians have called the Father of American History. He basically was self-educated.

The document was an expression of all the group. However, most likely, it was primarily composed by one writer who, no doubt, received editorial suggestions prior to the mass signing. The composer is never identified, but William Bradford's seemingly most literate man among the signers was most likely the composer. Another reason giving credibility that Bradford composed it is that no copy of the original document survives. The only reason we have the words of the Mayflower Compact is that Bradford quoted the document in its entirety in his historical writing of the times. His ability to recollect the complete words gives credence to the idea that he originated them for the most part.

Listen to the stirring words of this compact:

The Mayflower Compact

Ancestors of Samuel Lee Westmoreland

"In the name of God, Amen. We, whose names are underwritten, the Loyal Subjects of our dread Sovereign Lord, King James, by the Grace of God, of England, France and Ireland, King, Defender of the Faith.

"Having undertaken for the Glory of God, and Advancement of the Christian Faith, and the Honour of our King and Country, a voyage to plant the first colony in the northern parts of Virginia; do by these presents, solemnly and mutually in the Presence of God and one of another, covenant and combine ourselves together into a civil Body Politick, for our better Ordering and Preservation, and Furtherance of the Ends aforesaid; And by Virtue hereof to enact, constitute, and frame, such just and equal Laws, Ordinances, Acts, Constitutions and Offices, from time to time, as shall be thought most meet and convenient for the General good of the Colony; unto which we promise all due submission and obedience.

"In Witness whereof we have hereunto subscribed our names at Cape Cod the eleventh of November, in the Reign of our Sovereign Lord, King James of England, France and Ireland, the eighteenth, and of Scotland the fifty-fourth. Anno Domini, 1620."

Are not these words compelling as to Christian purpose? Although no one is quite sure what happened to the original copy of the Mayflower Compact, the world is fortunate enough to know what it said, because of the prudent gesture of Governor William Bradford to make a handwritten copy.

Early tragedy hit on December 9, 1620 when Bradford's wife, Dorthea May Bradford, drowned overboard before the band of Pilgrims had landed. It was early in the dawn hours, and no one witnessed the fall. The cause of the fall was never determined.

There were only 23 family units to survive that cold winter after arriving November 21, 1620 in what is now Provincetown Harbor. It was not until December 26 that they selected Plymouth on Cape Cod to establish their living quarters. That was less than 50 people by then. However, today it can be estimated that some 25+ million of our country's 310 million population probably are descended from that original group of 102 Englishmen. Most of them were members of the Separatists religious movement in England, which objected to the Roman Catholic likeness of the Church of England.

These Pilgrims had a serious and purposeful dedication to following the ways of God... it is even viewed by some writers that the Pilgrims actually believed they were establishing the closest thing to God's Kingdom on earth as may be possible. After such was their thirst for advancement and establishment.

These Pilgrims were a mere handful of Light-bearers, on the edge of a vast and Dark Continent. But the Light of Jesus Christ was penetrating further into the heart of America. William Bradford would write with remarkable discernment. "As one small candle may light a thousand, so the light kindled here has shown unto many, yea in some sort to our whole nation . . . We have noted these things so that you might see their worth and not negligently lose what your fathers have obtained with so much hardship."

In the first few days ashore, they were approached by a native American who greeted them with "Welcome Englishmen." This was quite a surprise to them. However this Indian native, Samoset by name, had been captured by earlier voyagers and taken to show off in Spain and England for a couple of years, thus his learning English. He'd been returned to his homeland, as probably thought hopelessly untrainable for living in European culture. However Samoset became a significant communication asset for the Pilgrims.

In April 1621, Bradford succeeded Governor John Carver, who died, as chief executive of Plymouth Colony. Except for five years, Bradford served as governor almost continuously from 1621 through 1656, having been reelected in 30 of the annual election times. In 1621 he negotiated a treaty with Massasoit, the chief of the Wampanoag Indians. Under the treaty, which was vital to the maintenance and growth of the colony, Massasoit disavowed Indian claims to the Plymouth area and pledged peace with the colonists.

Ancestors of Samuel Lee Westmoreland

Massasoit's problem was that his tribe had been about 30,000, but a pestilence had reduced their number to about 300. He feared being taken over by another Indian tribe. He wisely realized that developing the friendship with the Pilgrims, who had muskets and some military expertise, would be an ally to protect his tribe. That proved correct, and there was never any Indian conflicts during Bradford's life time, except for a few attacks by Captain Miles Standish that were punishment to some Indians who were competitors to Massasoit's tribe.

Bradford was a delegate on four occasions to the New England Confederation, of which he was twice elected president. His History of Plimouth Plantation (1656) is the primary source of information about the pilgrims.

It was the fall of 1621 when this vigorous band of survivors from that first terrible fatal winter first celebrated what we have come to know as a festival of Thanksgiving. Gov. Bradford called for the occasion, and the only two sets of recorded words do we have to describe come from Edward Winslow and Gov. Bradford:

"Our harvest being gotten in, our Governour sent foure men on fowling, that so we might after a more special manner rejoyce together, after we had gathered the fruit of our labours; they foure in one day killed as much fowle, as with a little helpe beside, served the Company almost a weeke, at which time amongst other Recreations, we exercised our Armes, many of the Indians coming amongst us, and amongst the rest their greatest King Massasoit, with some nintie men, whom for three dayes we entertained and feasted, and they went out and filled five Deere, which they brought to the Plantation and bestowed on our Governour, and upon the Captaine, and others. And although it be not alwayes so plentifull, as it was at this time with us, yet by the goodnesse of God, we are so farre from want, that we often wish you partakers of our plentie." (W. De D. Love, "Fast & Thanksgiving Days in New England," Winslow's words, 1895).

and

"They began now to gather in the small harvest they had, and to fit up their houses and dwellings against winter, being all well recovered in health and strength and had all things in good plenty. For as some were thus employed in affairs abroad, others were exercised in fishing, about cod and bass and other fish, of which they took good store, of which every family had their portion. All the summer there was no want; and now began to come in store of fowl, as winter approached, of which this place did abound when they came first (but afterward decreased by degrees). And besides waterfowl, there was great store of wild turkeys, of which they took many, besides venison, etc. Besides, they had about a peck of meal a week to a person, or now since harvest, Indian corn to that proportion. Which made many afterwards write so largely of their plenty here to their friends in England, which were not feigned but true reports."

(<http://www.pilgrimhall.org/1stthnks.htm>, Gov. Bradford's words).

What has come down in American tradition as the "First Thanksgiving" was actually a harvest festival. In the spring of 1621, the colonists planted their first crops in Patuxet's abandoned fields. While they had limited success with wheat and barley, their corn crop proved very successful, thanks to Squanto who taught them how to plant corn in hills, using fish as a fertilizer.

In October of 1621, the Pilgrims celebrated their first harvest with feasting and games, as was the custom in England, as well as with prayer. The celebration served to boost the morale of the 50 remaining colonists and also to impress their allies. Among the Native People attending were Massasoit and 90 Wampanoag men.

Source for preceding two paragraphs: http://www.pilgrimhall.org/f_thanks.htm

Ancestors of Samuel Lee Westmoreland

Continuing with the earlier quoted source:

An aside note is appropriate at this point, to recognize that this Thanksgiving celebration was actually not the first Thanksgiving celebration to take place on ground that ultimately became the United States. The first one happened on April 28, 1598, twenty-two years earlier than the Plymouth Colony celebration.

That first Thanksgiving was a group of Spaniards, led by the Spanish explorer, Juan de Onate, that feasted on the river banks of the Rio Grande after arriving near what now is El Paso, Texas. They had just made it through a 350 mile trek from Santa Barbara, Mexico, across the Chihuahuan Desert, so they had plenty to celebrate. In 1990, the Texas Legislature passed a resolution recognizing San Elizario, Texas, on the outskirts of El Paso, as the site of the first true Thanksgiving. It is also of interest to note that my great uncle, Alfred (Fred) Lansing Sharpe, established a ranch close to San Elizario about 1899, and he was elected a Texas Representative from that area in 1904.

Source: "Texas Curiosities" by John Kelso, The Globe Pequot Press, Builford, Connecticut, 2000, page 160.

A study of Bradford's writings and other research into the operation of the Plymouth Colony emphasizes that community's commitment was to Christian ideals in service and in work ethic. They not only propagated with many children per household, but they propagated their religious and work ethic in ways which resulted in Plymouth's prosperity and vigor. And even though today's Plymouth is mostly a thriving tourist town, it does anchor the culture and the being of the New World by those who would choose to come as God's children and for His honor and Glory.

But, what about the Protestant spirit of capitalism? Benjamin Hart in his book said that the Puritan's contribution to America's political institutions (included): written constitutions, separation of powers, regular elections, the secret ballot, the federalist principle, religious toleration and separation of church and state. But there is also a strong connection between the rise of Puritanism and the emergence of capitalism.

To appreciate fully that fact, it is worth reflecting briefly on conditions in Europe prior to the economic revolution, which began to take place following the Protestant Reformation. Living standards for most people in medieval Europe were poor. About 90% of the people spent their waking hours working in agriculture, trying to acquire food. Whether or not one could eat on a particular day was a major source in insecurity. Poor weather often meant going to bed hungry... and extended poor weather could mean starvation ...

The Protestant Work Ethic created reliable patterns of behavior, which were so important for the development of a market system Capitalism and Puritanism fed off each other. Both developments placed responsibility on individual initiative; and both involved a clean break from the paternalistic and static feudal order of England. Both were highly destructive of hierarchy and empowered the individual to determine his own fate.

It certainly can be propositioned that these are the reasons the Plymouth Colony was so successful in enduring long term, versus the poor quality spiritual and civic values at the foundations of the ill-fated Jamestown Colony, a colony established in 1607, but which could not survive past the early 1700's. It is of interest that this writer wrote and made a presentation to this effect to a Dallas, Texas chapter of the Daughters of the American Revolution in 1997, and it subsequently was proclaimed the best program of the year among all of the DAR chapters in Texas that year.

These are the events and influences of our famous William Bradford, man of God, leader of the pilgrims. He is hailed by some historians as the Father of American History, due to his extensive and complete written journals of the life of the pilgrims in much of the 1600's. These writings are the most extensive of the relative few writings which exist today from that era of our history.

Ancestors of Samuel Lee Westmoreland

"It was not until 1793 that the name "Pilgrims" was applied to them in general. In that year, on the celebration of "Forefathers Day" at Plymouth, the Reverend Chandler Robbins, who preached the sermon, used the term. He had gone through the church records and had found a copy of William Bradford's description of the departure from Leiden. Bradford told of the reluctance of "the saints" to leave the city and then said, "but they knew they were pilgrims and looked not much on those things, but lifted up their eyes to the heavens, their dearest country, and quieted their spirits." In his sermon Robbins applied the name Pilgrims to the Forefathers and the name thus gained currency".(--Collier's Ency.)

Source: <http://www.avbtab.org/rc/pilgrims.htm>

On November 16, 1621, The Papal Chancery first adopted January 1st as the beginning of the calendar year. Previously, March was the first month, which explains why our modern names for the 9th_12th months begin instead with prefixes meaning "7" (sept_), "8" (oct-) "9" (nov_)and "10" (dec_).

The first income tax in American history was imposed in 1643 by the colonists of New Plymouth, Massachusetts. That was in the administration of Governor William Bradford. So, we must claim or admit that our ancestor initiated income tax in this new land.

Source:Richard Skenkman & Kurt Reiger, "One-Night Stands with AmericanHistory," Perennial - Harper Collins Publishers, 2003, 10 East 53thStreet, New York NY 10022, page 1.

Most people believe that Plymouth Colony was named by the Mayflower Pilgrims, because they had set sail from Plymouth, England. Such is not accurate. In 1614, Captain John Smith sailed from Jamestown, Virginia, on his first exploring mission to the northeast. He returned with a map cluttered with "barbarous" names representing Indian villages. Smith showed the map to Prince Charles and asked His Royal Highness to provide good English names in place of the Indian ones. Prince Charles obliged, and changed the Indian name of "Accomack" to "Plymouth," years before any white man settled there as a colony.

Source:"All the People Some of the Time" (Ann Arbor, Michigan, WilliamL. Clements Library, 1941, page 8.

Governor William Bradford represents one of the most significant historical figures in American history. He was a man used by God in establishing a society that was based upon God-fearing ideals. The honor is high for our family to have a direct lineal relationship with this outstanding man of history.

Notes for Alice Carpenter:

Alice Bradford is my seventh great grandmother through her secondhusband, Governor William Bradford of Plymouth Colony. Thisdescendancy is on the side of my father's genealogical line. She alsois my ninth great grand aunt.

Alice, widowed from Edward Southworth, came to the new colony in the summer of 1623 on the sail ship "Anne." She came at the personal invitation of William Bradford, the new Governor of the Colony. He had written after his wife had died. The acquaintance of William and Alice reached back to the Leiden group days in Holland when she and her first husband, Edward, were a part of that group. The marriage if of Alice and William was the fourth marriage for Plymouth Colony.

Source:www.sail1620.org/discover_biography_the_carpenter_sisters_of_leiden.shtml

Alice represents a unique turning place in this family's genealogy, in that she represents connections to two of the most significant historical documents in the world that deal with government and freedom.

Ancestors of Samuel Lee Westmoreland

Her first husband, Edward Southworth, is the 11th great grandson of King Edward I (Longshanks). Edward was the grandson in a trilogy of three generations of Kings (John of Lackland, Henry III and himself) who issued 17 known copies or versions of what became known as the Magna Carta. The significance of these documents is they laid out in written order the concepts that the king was not all powerful, but did need to consult with the citizenry (the Barons in these cases) about certain matters, and the beginning seeds of civil and human rights were first expressed in a government level official document.

Now it must be remembered that the three Kings agreed to these things under pressure from the Barons, and not because the Kings felt magnanimous for the people's rights. Fifteen of the known copies of the Magna Carta reside in various British institutions, one is in Australia and one is in the United States, having formerly been the property of the Perot Foundation of Dallas, Texas. The foundation's originator, Mr. H. Ross Perot, Sr. is an acquaintance of mine and a member of the church where I labored on its staff for over twenty years, Highland Park Presbyterian Church. The Magna Carta copy Mr. Perot has was issued by King Edward I and its significance is that it was the only one of the 17 editions that actually found its way into legislation in England. There are some 37 sections to that edition and 10 of them reportedly are still on the law books of England today as originally composed. Mr. Perot gave me two sets of copies of posters he'd made illustrating that copy of the Magna Carta and it is nicely framed and graces the walls of my home. Mr. Perot's foundation purchased the Magna Carta in the early 1980's for about \$1.3 Million and sold it in 2008 at auction to an undisclosed buyer for \$21.3 million.

Alice's second husband, William Bradford, was a significant leader and man of God among the Mayflower Pilgrims. He and she are my eighth great grandparents. Though he was not educated formally, his self-education was such to make him probably the most learned and literate man among those 102 Mayflower passengers. The men among those passengers signed what was called the Mayflower Compact shortly after arriving at the new land, but prior to setting foot on the new land. It was a document to outline a system of self government by which these people would live in freedom, in God's grace, but would have an understood order of authority from the citizens necessary for their new society to prosper. It had expressions of civil and human rights. This was the first such document in the New World to affirm these concepts in writing. Though it is not reported exactly who composed that document (it presumably was a document of expression from them all) I think it is fairly obvious that Bradford was a co-author, if not the principle author of its composition. After all, no one knows where the original copy disappeared, but the only reason we have the words captured today is that Bradford, in his writing of the history of the Plymouth Colony, cited the words which obviously were familiar to him.

So, we can be thankful for the experience of being related to Alice, a woman whose two marriages brought together family lines of high profile men in history who were associated with two different documents which represent the very fundamentals of freedom and all that we as Americans hold dear for our self governance.

315 **Thomas Richard**
0.

316 **John Bishop** was born in 1625 in Guilford, New Haven County, Connecticut. He died in Oct
8. 1683 in Guilford, New Haven County, Connecticut. He married **Susannah Coldman** on 13
Dec 1650 in Guilford, New Haven County, Connecticut.

316 **Susannah Coldman** was born about 1625 in England. She died on 01 Nov 1703 in
9. Guilford, New Haven County, Connecticut.

Notes for Susannah Coldman:

Susannah Coldman and her husband, John Bishop, are the sixth great grandparents of

Ancestors of Samuel Lee Westmoreland

United States President Ronald Wilson Reagan. They are my seventh great grandparents, once removed.

- 317 **Obadiah Spencer** (son of Thomas Spencer and Ann Derifield) was born about 1639 in
2. Hartford, Hartford County, Connecticut. He died in May 1712 in Hartford, Hartford County,
Connecticut. He married **Mary Disborough** (daughter of Nicholas Disborough and Mary
Bronson) in 1665 in Hartford, Hartford County, Connecticut.
- 317 **Mary Disborough** (daughter of Nicholas Disborough and Mary Bronson) was born in 1641
3. in Hartford, Hartford County, Connecticut. She died about 1711 in Hartford, Hartford
County, Connecticut.
- 317 **John Beckley** was born on 06 Mar 1642. He died on 08 Apr 1696. He married **Hanna**
4. **Deming**.
- 317 **Hanna Deming** was born on 16 Oct 1656. She died in 1701.
5.
- 321 **William King** (son of Robert King and Elizabeth Brooke) was born about 1659 in
6. Westmoreland County, Virginia. He died before 22 May 1702 in Stafford County, Virginia.
He married **Judith Peyton**.
- 321 **Judith Peyton** was born in 1662 in Nominy, Westmoreland County, Virginia.
7.
- 324 **Marvel Moseley** was born about 1653. He died on 13 Feb 1721. He married **Sarah Blaise**.
0.
- 324 **Sarah Blaise** (daughter of William Blaise) was born about 1664 in Middlesex, Virginia. She
1. died on 09 Oct 1716 in Middlesex, Virginia.
- 324 **David Davis** He married **Mary**.
2.
- 324 **Mary**
3.
- 324 **Thomas Hodges** (son of William Hodges and Charity Ramsey) was born in 1680. He died in
4. 1750 in Goochland, Virginia. He married **Christian Woodson**.
- 324 **Christian Woodson** was born in 1683. She died in 1717.
5.
- 324 **John Walker** was born in 1678. He died in 1767.
6.
- 345 **Dannett Abney** (son of George Abney and Bathusa Sleaton) was born on 26 Feb 1659 in
6. Leichestor, England. He died on 05 Mar 1732 in Charlottesville, Virginia. He married an
unknown spouse about 1702.
- 358 **Henry Boggus** (son of Robert Boggus and Mary) was born in 1649 in St. Stephen Parish,
4. Northumberland County, Virginia. He died in 1684 in Northumberland County, Virginia. He
married **Ruth** about 1678.
- 358 **Ruth** was born about 1650. She died before 13 Jun 1698.

Ancestors of Samuel Lee Westmoreland

5.

Notes for Henry Boggus:

Henry Boggess lived in Northumberland County, Virginia. Henry and his first wife Katherine had only one known child, Katherine.

In January 1663, Henry I had reached his majority and sold his part of the 200 acres given "my selfe by my deceased father, Robert Boggas". He continued to live in this same area what was then called Wicocomoco River. He apparently was prosperous because in 1664 he was granted 150 acres for transporting 3 persons.

After Henry's wife Katherine died, he married a second time to Ruth _____. They had one known child, Henry II, born 26 Jan 1680.

In 1683, Henry was appointed Constable for Cherry Point which means he must have been a respected citizen. Cherry Point is an area between Yeocomico River and the Glebe. The Yeocomico River divided Northumberland and Westmoreland Counties.

By March 1684, Henry I had died, as Ruth Boggas was appointed Executrix of Henry's estate. Ruth married William Parker who raised Henry II. William died about 1697 and in his will he left 65 acres to Henry II. Ruth then married a third time to David Straughn. Ruth died in June of 1698.

361 **Edward Wilbourn** was born in 1680. He died on 24 Jan 1731 in St. George's Parish,
6. Baltimore County, Maryland. He married **Elizabeth Mitchell**.

361 **Elizabeth Mitchell** (daughter of William Crabtree and Jane A Halstead) was born in 1680.
7. She died on 23 Jan 1730.

362 **Charles Stearns**
0.

368 **Jean De Jarnette** was born in 1680 in Poitiers, France. He died in 1765 in Gloucester
0. County, Virginia?. He married **Mary Watkins Mumford** (daughter of Edward Mumford and Mary Watkins) in 1703.

368 **Mary Watkins Mumford** (daughter of Edward Mumford and Mary Watkins) was born in 1683
1. in Abingdon Park, Gloucester County, Virginia. She died in 1765 in Prince Edwards County, Virginia.

384 **McElroy**
0.

396 **John Heald** (son of John Heald) was born in England. He died on 22 Jun 1689. He married
8. **Sara Dean**.

396 **Sara Dean**
9.

Generation 13

512 **William Strother**
8.

513 **Frances Thornton** (son of William Thornton and Frances Robinson) was born in 1651. He
0. died about 1726. He married **Alice Savage**.

Ancestors of Samuel Lee Westmoreland

513 **Alice Savage** (daughter of Anthony Savage) was born about 1650. She died in 1701.
1.

627 **Martyn Kellogg** (son of Phillippe Kellogg and Annie Annis Minot) was born on 15 Nov 1595
2. in Great Leighs, Essex, England. He died in 1671 in Braintree, Essex, England. He married **Prudence Bird** (daughter of John Bird) on 22 Oct 1621 in Saint Michael's, Bishops Stortford, Hertfordshire, England.

627 **Prudence Bird** (daughter of John Bird) was born on 23 Nov 1596 in Bishop's Stor, Herford,
3. England. She died before 20 May 1671 in Great Leighs, Essex, England.

Notes for Prudence Bird:

Prudence was born the same year that English navigator Sir Francis Drake died off the coast of Panama.

Source:<http://www.sirfrancisdrakehistory.net/>

628 **John Webster** (son of Matthew Webster and Elizabeth Ashton) was born on 16 Aug 1590
0. in Cossington, Leicestershire County, England. He died on 05 Apr 1661 in Hadley, Hampshire County, Massachusetts. He married **Agnus Smith** on 07 Nov 1609 in Cossington, Leicestershire County, England.

628 **Agnus Smith** was born in 1585. She died in 1667 in Hartford, Hartford County, Connecticut.
1.

Notes for John Webster:

This American from England is the fifth Governor of the of the Colony of Connecticut. The Connecticut State Library has posted a biography on the Internet of the Governor at this source:

<http://www.cslib.org/gov/websterj.htm>

"John Webster was born on August 16, 1590 in Cossington, Leicestershire, England to Matthew and Elizabeth (Ashton) Webster. His was a family of some substance. On November 7, 1609, he and Agnes Smith were married at Cossington. They had five children by the time they immigrated to New England, and had two more after they arrived.

"John Webster and his family settled in Watertown, Massachusetts in the early 1630s and moved to Hartford in 1636, probably with Thomas Hooker's group, which left Newtown, Massachusetts in April 1636. He was one of the original landholders of Hartford, was a member of the committee that sat with the Court of Magistrates of the Colony of Connecticut in 1637 and 1638, and became an Assistant to the General Court of the Colony of Connecticut in 1639. As an Assistant, he was one of a small group of men who were second in power only to the Governor, Deputy Governor, and General Court of Magistrates. He traveled to towns in Connecticut as a judge, helped create criminal laws for the colony, settled land and boundary disputes, helped the New England Congress supply Connecticut towns with soldiers and ammunition for an expedition against the Indians, and surveyed the highway from Hartford to Windsor. He was a Commissioner to the United Colonies of New England in 1654.

"The Colony of Connecticut elected him as Deputy Governor in 1655, with Thomas Welles as Governor. The next year, 1656, John Webster was elected as Governor. Elections were annual, and prior to 1659 it was believed that no person should serve a term of more than one year. In 1657 John Winthrop was elected as governor, with Thomas Welles as Deputy Governor and John Webster as Chief Magistrate.

"John Webster was one of the leading members of the First Congregational Church of

Ancestors of Samuel Lee Westmoreland

Hartford, whose minister, the Rev. Thomas Hooker, was the dynamic leader of the first settlers that came to Hartford. When Hooker died in 1647, a controversy arose as to who should become his successor. The Rev. Samuel Stone, Hooker's assistant, was supported by a majority of the church members. However, Rev. Stone wanted to change some aspects of church procedures, including liberalizing the eligibility requirements for infant baptism and admission to communion, while limiting the autonomy of each congregation. A significant number of the parishioners disagreed with Stone and wanted Michael Wigglesworth as Rev. Hooker's successor. A religious dispute arose, and the congregation became split. Church and state were not separate at that time, so this became a political as well as a spiritual crisis for Hartford.

"The dissenting group, of which John Webster was a prominent member, wanted to withdraw from the Hartford church and move to Massachusetts, but Rev. Stone and his followers would not release them from their church covenant. The dissenters attempted to get other Congregational Churches in nearby towns to accept them, but none would. The principles disputed in Hartford were introduced in the General Assembly as the Half-Way Covenant in August 1657 and became points of conflict for Congregational Churches throughout New England for over a decade. A key provision allowed Congregational churches to baptize children of parents who had themselves been baptized but who had never professed conversion and had consequently never been fully admitted to the Church. The Half-Way Covenant was approved by a New England church synod in 1662 and finally passed by the Connecticut legislature in May 1669. On February 12, 1669/70 some members of the First Church of Hartford left to form the Second Church.

"Meanwhile, on April 18, 1659, through the arbitration of some Massachusetts Congregational Church leaders, many of the initial dissenters and Rev. Stone's faction signed an agreement for the former group to move to Massachusetts. The Hadley Company, as it was known, left Hartford shortly after that, with John Webster as one of its leaders. He was given the responsibility of laying out the roads for the company. He and his family went first to Northampton, Massachusetts, and later to Hadley, where he was made a magistrate in May 1660. He died there, of a fever, on April 5, 1661 and is buried in Hadley. His wife Agnes died in Hartford in 1667. His most famous descendant was Noah Webster, who was born in Hartford in 1758 and who died May 28, 1843 in New Haven.

"John Webster's home lot in Hartford, Connecticut was on the east side of what became Governor Street (the present Popieluszko Court)."

Source: <http://www.cslib.org/gov/websterj.htm>

Perhaps the descendant of most note from Gov. John Webster would be his third great grandson, Mr. Noah Webster, the famous lexicographer who produced in 1828 the well known Webster's Dictionary.

628 **Richard Treat** was born on 28 Aug 1584 in Pitminster, Somerset, England. He died in 1669
2. in Wethersfield County, Hartford, Connecticut. He married **Elizabeth**.

628 **Elizabeth**
3.

628 **John Hopkins** (son of Stephen Hopkins and Constance Dudley) was born in 1614 in St.
4. Stephens, London County, London, England. He died on 14 Apr 1654 in Hartford, Hartford County, Connecticut. He married **Jane Strong**.

628 **Jane Strong** was born in 1615 in Chartstock, Dorset County, England. She died on 11 Nov
5. 1679 in Hartford, Hartford County, Connecticut.

629 **William Bradford** (son of William Bradford and Alice Hanson) was born on 19 Mar 1588 in

Ancestors of Samuel Lee Westmoreland

2. Austerfield, Yorkshire County, England. He died on 09 May 1657 in Plymouth, Massachusetts. He married **Alice Carpenter** (daughter of Alexander Carpenter and Priscilla Dillen) on 14 Aug 1623 in Plymouth, Massachusetts.
- 629 **Alice Carpenter** (daughter of Alexander Carpenter and Priscilla Dillen) was born on 03 Aug 1590 in Wrington, Sommersetshire, England. She died on 26 Mar 1670 in Plymouth Colony.
- 3.

Notes for William Bradford:

William Bradford, whose fame came as being Governor of Plymouth Colony during its early decades, is my seventh great grandfather on my father's side of the family. William's birthday is on the 360th anniversary of the death of The Mongol conqueror Genghis Khan, who died in 1227.

The year William was born, Virginia Dare was born August 18, 1587. Virginia was the first white child of English parents to be born in America. She was the daughter of Ananias and Eleanor Dare, members of Sir Walter Raleigh's ill-fated colony that settled Roanoke Island on the North Carolina coast. Since no trace remained of the colony when the relief expedition reached Roanoke in 1591, the child's fate is not known. Some special research done by me is posted at:

http://www.dasharpe.com/geneology/Roanoke_Colony.htm.

Source:http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Virginia_Dare

William Bradford's father died in 1591 when the son was three years old. William then went to live with his grandfather, William Bradford, until the grandfather died in 1596. Then, young William went to live with his Uncle Robert Bradford, who resided in the little village of Scrooby, a place five miles from Austerfield and near the estate of the Brewsters, in Nottinghamshire. He joined the church where Rev. Richard Clifton and Rev. John Robinson preached, and was soon numbered among the "Separatists," becoming a leader among them.

His educational opportunities were meager, but he applied self learning, eventually becoming proficient in Dutch, Latin, French and Greek, along with some study of Hebrew, as he had a curiosity to read the Holy Scripture in its original languages. Obviously, his first language was English. Having workable knowledge of six languages in that day was quite an accomplishment.

William Bradford lived in a turbulent time for England. A Church of England, broken away from Rome, but, headed by the likes of King James I, was not what many Christians wanted, and there arose two particular groups of objectors known as Puritans and as Separatists. Puritans sought to "purify" the Church of England, so they were not openly "rebellious" to the Church. On the other hand, the Separatists thought the Church of England beyond reform, and thus advocated a "separate" church.

The Rev. John Robinson at Scrooby in Nottinghamshire led this Separatist congregation. The congregation was formed in 1602. They met in the manor home of Postmaster William Brewster. They sought only to worship in their own way. They were peaceful and not confrontational to the Church of England authorities.

The believers in Scrooby were called Brownists, a derisive term in the minds of Church of England leaders, named after Robert Brown, a graduate of Cambridge University who was a catalyst for Protestant dissent in England in the late 1500's. Robinson was likened to Brown in his views. The Puritans were viewed as less threatening, as they had church buildings and could be found, if authorities wished to arrest them. The Separatists or Brownists met in homes and, therefore, had no church buildings.

A Scrooby resident, though not a Brownists congregation member, was our William

Ancestors of Samuel Lee Westmoreland

Bradford. He, being destined to become the governor of Plymouth Colony, wrote of the Brownists's oppressive situation...

"They were both scoffed and scorned by the profane multitude ... and the poor people were so vexed with apparitors, and pusuants and commissarie counts, as truly their affliction was not small."

He also wrote some opposition to the positions taken by the Brownists. Bradford was not only a gifted writer, publishing his famous and moving diary, "A History of Plymouth Plantation," he would also become one of the heroic pioneers of Western history, laying the cornerstones that made possible the building of the American Republic.

However, in Scrooby, William Bradford was just another ChristianCitizen. He was a mere teenager when he arrived at Scrooby, son of a farmer. But his potential to be a leader was great, a Governor and a writer. His writings are credited with coining the term of "Pilgrims" to apply to these Christians who fared the Atlantic winter waters to seek freedom of worship and of pursuing life, unfettered by the shackles seen in the structures prevailing in England.

The Separatists came under persecution by the English government, since it was the Church of England, government-owned and sponsored, from which the group wanted separation. King James viewed them as rebels. In 1607, the people comprising the church at Scrooby made the decision to relocate to Amsterdam, a place where much religious tolerance was practiced. However, the harassment from the English government, including imprisonment of some of the members, including William Brester, delayed them in completing the move till 1608. This was a time when the Netherlands was enjoying its height of commercial shipping success around the then known world, and Amsterdam was considered probably the commercial capital of the world.

There were many Protestant churches in Amsterdam, due to the tolerance, but there was a lot of wrangling amongst themselves, and so the group from Scrooby relocated shortly to Leiden, a little south, along the coast, toward The Hague. In Leiden, they settled down to their various occupations. William Brewster became a publisher of books. Rev. John Robinson taught at the university. Many of these Christians worked in the clothing trades. Isaac Allerton was a tailor. William Bradford and William Pontus were fustian makers. Fustian was a coarse, heavy cloth made of cotton and flax, and it was used for clothing in Europe through the Middle Ages. It's thickness was similar to corduroy or velveteen. It is twilled and has a short pile or nap. So, our William Bradford was a man of the cloth, but he was not a Man of the Cloth!

Even though freedom was good in Leiden, compared to England, being there was hard. They were not citizens, and so their employment opportunities were bottom-of-the barrel quality. They had jobs where work hours were very long and lowly paid. In addition, their youth seemed overly influenced by the great licentiousness of the youth native to that country, representing manifold temptations and much that was considered evil. So, after some 11 or 12 years in Leiden, the group decided to seek another place to live. They checked into the situation in England in 1620 to seek a solution.

Englishmen had began to poke around the new world in the early 1600's. Our friends in Leiden followed the news about these developments with increasing interest. In 1607, Jamestown had become the first permanent English settlement. It's ironic that it is proclaimed in history as the first permanent English settlement, because it dissipated into nothingness by shortly after 1700, due to its impractical and inhospitable conditions. Williamsburg and other places flourished later. However, Capt. John Smith, who was a leader with the Jamestown settlement, explored further north and made a detailed map in 1616 all the way up to what became known as New England. It was probably due to Smith's writings that the Leiden Separatists knew of the area and it is quite probable that they had copies of his maps when they made the trip to sail to the New World.

It is recorded that Capt. Smith had offered his services to captain a ship for the Leiden

Ancestors of Samuel Lee Westmoreland

group to the New World, but they declined his offer, allededly because he was highly priced. They chose an English solder who'd been living in Holland, named Myles Standish. The English Separatists were cautious of Smith's reputation as a swashbuckling braggadocio, which is probably the reason why they declined his services, but he wrote that they turned him down because of his cost.

Not all the Separatists in Leiden came in 1620. In fact, a majority of them remained in Leiden, some coming in a year or two later, others coming several years later, and some stayed, including their pastor, Rev. John Robinson, who stayed till his death March 1, 1624.

The group set sail August 5, 1620, from Delfshaven, England on the Speedwell with about 120 passengers, but that ship's springing a leak and other forms of inadequacy forced a return, putting in at nearby Plymouth, England. They reloaded onto the Mayflower for their effective launch to the New World. They continued with only 102 passengers, as some chose to stay in England, foregoing the challenge and the fear of the unknown, settling for the known, displeasing as it was. On November 22, they sighted land, what we later know as Cape Cod. "They had began their long journey on the dock at Delfshaven to ask God's blessing; they ended it on the sands of Cape Cod, kneeling to thank Him for that blessing."

The Mayflower Compact, was written November 22, 1620 [This was November 11, old style calendar] off the Coast of what was to become Massachusetts. This is the first written agreement for self-government in America. It was signed on the Mayflower, before landing at what became Plymouth Colony. There were 41 adult males who signed the document. Of the 102 passengers, 37 were members of the "Separatists" who were fleeing religious persecution in Europe. Half the colony failed to survive the first winter, but the remainder lived on and prospered. One of the signers was William Bradford, whom some historians have called the Father of American History. He basically was self-educated.

The document was an expression of all the group. However, most likely, it was primarily composed by one writer who, no doubt, received editorial suggestions prior to the mass signing. The composer is never identified, but William Bradford's seemingly most literate man among the signers was most likely the composer. Another reason giving credibility that Bradford composed it is that no copy of the original document survives. The only reason we have the words of the Mayflower Compact is that Bradford quoted the document in its entirety in his historical writing of the times. His ability to recollect the complete words gives credience to the idea that he originated them for the most part.

Listen to the stirring words of this compact:

The Mayflower Compact

"In the name of God, Amen. We, whose names are underwritten, the LoyalSubjects of our dread Sovereign Lord, King James, by the Grace of God,of England, France and Ireland, King, Defender of the Faith.

"Having undertaken for the Glory of God, and Advancement of theChristian Faith, and the Honour of our King and Country, a voyage toplant the first colony in the northern parts of Virginia; do by thesepresents, solemnly and mutually in the Presence of God and one ofanother, covenant and combine ourselves together into a civil BodyPolitick, for our better Ordering and Preservation, and Furtherance ofthe Ends aforesaid; And by Virtue hereof to enact, constitute, andframe, such just and equal Laws, Ordinances, Acts, Constitutions andOffices, from time to time, as shall be thought most meet andconvenient for the General good of the Colony; unto which we promiseall due submission and obedience.

"In Witness whereof we have hereunto subscribed our names at Cape Codthe eleventh of November, in the Reign of our Sovereign Lord, KingJames of England, France and Ireland, the eighteenth, and of Scotlandthe fifty?fourth. Anno Domini, 1620."

Are not these words compelling as to Christian purpose? Although no one is quite sure

Ancestors of Samuel Lee Westmoreland

what happened to the original copy of the Mayflower Compact, the world is fortunate enough to know what it said, because of the prudent gesture of Governor William Bradford to make a handwritten copy.

Early tragedy hit on December 9, 1620 when Bradford's wife, Dorthea May Bradford, drowned overboard before the band of Pilgrims had landed. It was early in the dawn hours, and no one witnessed the fall. The cause of the fall was never determined.

There were only 23 family units to survive that cold winter after arriving November 21, 1620 in what is now Provincetown Harbor. It was not until December 26 that they selected Plymouth on Cape Cod to establish their living quarters. That was less than 50 people by then. However, today it can be estimated that some 25+ million of our country's 310 million population probably are descended from that original group of 102 Englishers. Most of them were members of the Separatists religious movement in England, which objected to the Roman Catholic likeness of the Church of England.

These Pilgrims had a serious and purposeful dedication to following the ways of God... it is even viewed by some writers that the Pilgrims actually believed they were establishing the closest thing to God's Kingdom on earth as may be possible. After such was their thirst for advancement and establishment.

These Pilgrims were a mere handful of Light-bearers, on the edge of a vast and Dark Continent. But the Light of Jesus Christ was penetrating further into the heart of America. William Bradford would write with remarkable discernment. "As one small candle may light a thousand, so the light kindled here has shown unto many, yea in some sort to our whole nation . . . We have noted these things so that you might see their worth and not negligently lose what your fathers have obtained with so much hardship."

In the first few days ashore, they were approached by a native American who greeted them with "Welcome Englishmen." This was quite a surprise to them. However this Indian native, Samoset by name, had been captured by earlier voyagers and taken to show off in Spain and England for a couple of years, thus his learning English. He'd been returned to his homeland, as probably thought hopelessly untrainable for living in European culture. However Samoset became a significant communication asset for the Pilgrims.

In April 1621, Bradford succeeded Governor John Carver, who died, as chief executive of Plymouth Colony. Except for five years, Bradford served as governor almost continuously from 1621 through 1656, having been reelected in 30 of the annual election times. In 1621 he negotiated a treaty with Massasoit, the chief of the Wampanoag Indians. Under the treaty, which was vital to the maintenance and growth of the colony, Massasoit disavowed Indian claims to the Plymouth area and pledged peace with the colonists.

Massasoit's problem was that his tribe had been about 30,000, but a pestilence had reduced their number to about 300. He feared being taken over by another Indian tribe. He wisely realized that developing the friendship with the Pilgrims, who had muskets and some military expertise, would be an ally to protect his tribe. That proved correct, and there was never any Indian conflicts during Bradford's life time, except for a few attacks by Captain Miles Standish that were punishment to some Indians who were competitors to Massasoit's tribe.

Bradford was a delegate on four occasions to the New England Confederation, of which he was twice elected president. His History of Plimouth Plantation (1656) is the primary source of information about the pilgrims.

It was the fall of 1621 when this vigorous band of survivors from that first terrible fatal winter first celebrated what we have come to know as a festival of Thanksgiving. Gov. Bradford called for the occasion, and the only two sets of recorded words do we have to describe come from Edward Winslow and Gov. Bradford:

Ancestors of Samuel Lee Westmoreland

"Our harvest being gottin in, our Governour sent foure men on fowling, that so we might after a more special manner rejoyce together, after we had gathered the fruit of our labours; they foure in one day killed as much fowle, as with a little helpe beside, served the Company almost a weeke, at which time amongst other Recreations, we exercised our Armes, many of the Indians coming amongst us, and amongst the rest their greatest King Massasoit, with some nintie men, whom for three dayes we entertained and feasted, and they went out and filled five Deere, which they brought to the Plantation and bestowed on our Governour, and upon the Captaine, and others. And although it be not alwayes so plentifull, as it was at this time with us, yet by the goodnesse of God, we are so farre from want, that we often wish you partakers of our plentie." (W. De D. Love, "Fast & Thanksgiving Days in New England," Winslow's words, 1895).

and

"They began now to gather in the small harvest they had, and to fit up their houses and dwellings against winter, being all well recovered in health and strength and had all things in good plenty. For as some were thus employed in affairs abroad, others were exercised in fishing, about cod and bass and other fish, of which they took good store, of which every family had their portion. All the summer there was no want; and now began to come in store of fowl, as winter approached, of which this place did abound when they came first (but afterward decreased by degrees). And besides waterfowl, there was great store of wild turkeys, of which they took many, besides venison, etc. Besides, they had about a peck of meal a week to a person, or now since harvest, Indian corn to that proportion. Which made many afterwards write so largely of their plenty here to their friends in England, which were not feigned but true reports."

(<http://www.pilgrimhall.org/1stthnks.htm>, Gov. Bradford's words).

What has come down in American tradition as the "First Thanksgiving" was actually a harvest festival. In the spring of 1621, the colonists planted their first crops in Patuxet's abandoned fields. While they had limited success with wheat and barley, their corn crop proved very successful, thanks to Squanto who taught them how to plant corn in hills, using fish as a fertilizer.

In October of 1621, the Pilgrims celebrated their first harvest with feasting and games, as was the custom in England, as well as with prayer. The celebration served to boost the morale of the 50 remaining colonists and also to impress their allies. Among the Native People attending were Massasoit and 90 Wampanoag men.

Source for preceding two paragraphs: http://www.pilgrimhall.org/f_thanks.htm

Continuing with the earlier quoted source:

An aside note is appropriate at this point, to recognize that this Thanksgiving celebration was actually not the first Thanksgiving celebration to take place on ground that ultimately became the United States. The first one happened on April 28, 1598, twenty-two years earlier than the Plymouth Colony celebration.

That first Thanksgiving was a group of Spaniards, led by the Spanish explorer, Juan de Onate, that feasted on the river banks of the Rio Grande after arriving near what now is El Paso, Texas. They had just made it through a 350 mile trek from Santa Barbara, Mexico, across the Chihuahuan Desert, so they had plenty to celebrate. In 1990, the Texas Legislature passed a resolution recognizing San Elizario, Texas, on the outskirts of El Paso, as the site of the first true Thanksgiving. It is also of interest to note that my great uncle, Alfred (Fred) Lansing Sharpe, established a ranch close to San Elizario about 1899, and he was elected a Texas Representative from that area in 1904.

Source: "Texas Curiosities" by John Kelso, The Globe Pequot Press, Builford, Connecticut, 2000, page 160.

Ancestors of Samuel Lee Westmoreland

A study of Bradford's writings and other research into the operation of the Plymouth Colony emphasizes that community's commitment was to Christian ideals in service and in work ethic. They not only propagated with many children per household, but they propagated their religious and work ethic in ways which resulted in Plymouth's prosperity and vigor. And even though today's Plymouth is mostly a thriving tourist town, it does anchor the culture and the being of the New World by those who would choose to come as God's children and for His honor and Glory.

But, what about the Protestant spirit of capitalism? Benjamin Hart in his book said that the Puritan's contribution to America's political institutions (included): written constitutions, separation of powers, regular elections, the secret ballot, the federalist principle, religious toleration and separation of church and state. But there is also a strong connection between the rise of Puritanism and the emergence of capitalism.

To appreciate fully that fact, it is worth reflecting briefly on conditions in Europe prior to the economic revolution, which began to take place following the Protestant Reformation. Living standards for most people in medieval Europe were poor. About 90% of the people spent their waking hours working in agriculture, trying to acquire food. Whether or not one could eat on a particular day was a major source in insecurity. Poor weather often meant going to bed hungry... and extended poor weather could mean starvation ...

The Protestant Work Ethic created reliable patterns of behavior, which were so important for the development of a market system Capitalism and Puritanism fed off each other. Both developments placed responsibility on individual initiative; and both involved a clean break from the paternalistic and static feudal order of England. Both were highly destructive of hierarchy and empowered the individual to determine his own fate.

It certainly can be propositioned that these are the reasons the Plymouth Colony was so successful in enduring long term, versus the poor quality spiritual and civic values at the foundations of the ill-fated Jamestown Colony, a colony established in 1607, but which could not survive past the early 1700's. It is of interest that this writer wrote and made a presentation to this effect to a Dallas, Texas chapter of the Daughters of the American Revolution in 1997, and it subsequently was proclaimed the best program of the year among all of the DAR chapters in Texas that year.

These are the events and influences of our famous William Bradford, man of God, leader of the pilgrims. He is hailed by some historians as the Father of American History, due to his extensive and complete written journals of the life of the pilgrims in much of the 1600's. These writings are the most extensive of the relative few writings which exist today from that era of our history.

"It was not until 1793 that the name "Pilgrims" was applied to them in general. In that year, on the celebration of "Forefathers Day" at Plymouth, the Reverend Chandler Robbins, who preached the sermon, used the term. He had gone through the church records and had found a copy of William Bradford's description of the departure from Leiden. Bradford told of the reluctance of "the saints" to leave the city and then said, "but they knew they were pilgrims and looked not much on those things, but lifted up their eyes to the heavens, their dearest country, and quieted their spirits." In his sermon Robbins applied the name Pilgrims to the Forefathers and the name thus gained currency".(--Collier's Ency.)

Source: <http://www.avbtab.org/rc/pilgrims.htm>

On November 16, 1621, The Papal Chancery first adopted January 1st as the beginning of the calendar year. Previously, March was the first month, which explains why our modern names for the 9th_12th months begin instead with prefixes meaning "7" (sept_), "8" (oct_) "9" (nov_)and "10" (dec_).

The first income tax in American history was imposed in 1643 by the colonists of New

Ancestors of Samuel Lee Westmoreland

Plymouth, Massachusetts. That was in the administration of Governor William Bradford. So, we must claim or admit that our ancestor initiated income tax in this new land.

Source: Richard Skenkman & Kurt Reiger, "One-Night Stands with American History," Perennial - Harper Collins Publishers, 2003, 10 East 53th Street, New York NY 10022, page 1.

Most people believe that Plymouth Colony was named by the Mayflower Pilgrims, because they had set sail from Plymouth, England. Such is not accurate. In 1614, Captain John Smith sailed from Jamestown, Virginia, on his first exploring mission to the northeast. He returned with a map cluttered with "barbarous" names representing Indian villages. Smith showed the map to Prince Charles and asked His Royal Highness to provide good English names in place of the Indian ones. Prince Charles obliged, and changed the Indian name of "Accomack" to "Plymouth," years before any white man settled there as a colony.

Source: "All the People Some of the Time" (Ann Arbor, Michigan, William L. Clements Library, 1941, page 8.

Governor William Bradford represents one of the most significant historical figures in American history. He was a man used by God in establishing a society that was based upon God-fearing ideals. The honor is high for our family to have a direct lineal relationship with this outstanding man of history.

Notes for Alice Carpenter:

Alice Bradford is my seventh great grandmother through her second husband, Governor William Bradford of Plymouth Colony. This descendancy is on the side of my father's genealogical line. She also is my ninth great grand aunt.

Alice, widowed from Edward Southworth, came to the new colony in the summer of 1623 on the sail ship "Anne." She came at the personal invitation of William Bradford, the new Governor of the Colony. He had written after his wife had died. The acquaintance of William and Alice reached back to the Leiden group days in Holland when she and her first husband, Edward, were a part of that group. The marriage of Alice and William was the fourth marriage for Plymouth Colony.

Source: www.sail1620.org/discover_biography_the_carpenter_sisters_of_leiden.shtml

Alice represents a unique turning place in this family's genealogy, in that she represents connections to two of the most significant historical documents in the world that deal with government and freedom.

Her first husband, Edward Southworth, is the 11th great grandson of King Edward I (Longshanks). Edward was the grandson in a trilogy of three generations of Kings (John of Lackland, Henry III and himself) who issued 17 known copies or versions of what became known as the Magna Carta. The significance of these documents is they laid out in written order the concepts that the king was not all powerful, but did need to consult with the citizenry (the Barons in these cases) about certain matters, and the beginning seeds of civil and human rights were first expressed in a government level official document.

Now it must be remembered that the three Kings agreed to these things under pressure from the Barons, and not because the Kings felt magnanimous for the people's rights. Fifteen of the known copies of the Magna Carta reside in various British institutions, one is in Australia and one is in the United States, having formerly been the property of the Perot Foundation of Dallas, Texas. The foundation's originator, Mr. H. Ross Perot, Sr. is an acquaintance of mine and a member of the church where I labored on its staff for over twenty years, Highland Park Presbyterian Church. The Magna Carta copy Mr. Perot has was issued by King Edward I and its significance is that it was the only one of the 17 editions that actually found its way into legislation in England. There are some 37 sections to that edition and 10 of

Ancestors of Samuel Lee Westmoreland

them reportedly are still on the law books of England today as originally composed. Mr. Perot gave me two sets of copies of posters he'd made illustrating that copy of the Magna Carta and it is nicely framed and graces the walls of my home. Mr. Perot's foundation purchased the Magna Carta in the early 1980's for about \$1.3 Million and sold it in 2008 at auction to an undisclosed buyer for \$21.3 million.

Alice's second husband, William Bradford, was a significant leader and man of God among the Mayflower Pilgrims. He and she are my eighth great grandparents. Though he was not educated formally, his self-education was such to make him probably the most learned and literate man among those 102 Mayflower passengers. The men among those passengers signed what was called the Mayflower Compact shortly after arriving at the new land, but prior to setting foot on the new land. It was a document to outline a system of self government by which these people would live in freedom, in God's grace, but would have an understood order of authority from the citizens necessary for their new society to prosper. It had expressions of civil and human rights. This was the first such document in the New World to affirm these concepts in writing. Though it is not reported exactly who composed that document (it presumably was a document of expression from them all) I think it is fairly obvious that Bradford was a co-author, if not the principle author of its composition. After all, no one knows where the original copy disappeared, but the only reason we have the words captured today is that Bradford, in his writing of the history of the Plymouth Colony, cited the words which obviously were familiar to him.

So, we can be thankful for the experience of being related to Alice, a woman whose two marriages brought together family lines of high profile men in history who were associated with two different documents which represent the very fundamentals of freedom and all that we as Americans hold dear for our self governance.

629 **Thomas Richard**
4.

629 **William Bradford** (son of William Bradford and Alice Morton) was born about 1559 in
6. Austerfield, Yorkshire County, England. He died on 15 Jul 1591 in Austerfield, Yorkshire County, England. He married **Alice Hanson** (daughter of John Hanson) on 21 Jun 1584 in Austerfield, Yorkshire County, England.

629 **Alice Hanson** (daughter of John Hanson) was born on 18 Dec 1562 in Austerfield,
7. Yorkshire County, England. She died on 23 May 1597 in Austerfield, Yorkshire County, England.

Notes for William Bradford:

William fathered his son, William, by a wife whose name is uncertain. We show the name of Alice Hanson as William's wife, but at least one genealogical reporter indicates Alice is a second wife. (www.journeyback.com/DUNHAM/fam01532.htm). However, he is treated in this report as if he had only one marriage.

He died when his last child, William (future Governor of the Plymouth Colony) was only two years old.

Notes for Alice Hanson:

On October 19, 1562, the year of Alice's birth, there was the birth of George Abbot, Archbishop of Canterbury. A recognized leader of the English Calvinists, Abbot also demonstrated Puritan sympathies, and took a leading part in translating the 1611 King James Version of the Bible.

Source: [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/George_Abbot_\(Archbishop_of_Canterbury\)](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/George_Abbot_(Archbishop_of_Canterbury))

Ancestors of Samuel Lee Westmoreland

629 **Alexander Carpenter** (son of William O. Carpenter and Abigail) was born about 1560 in
8. Wrington, Somersetshire, England. He died in 1612. He married **Priscilla Dillen** before
1583.

629 **Priscilla Dillen**
9.

Notes for Alexander Carpenter:

Alexander Carpenter was from Wrington, Somersetshire, England. Here is a picture of Alexander's family through the channel of his daughters.

The Carpenter sisters were the daughters of Alexander Carpenter. Alexander and his family were members of John Robinson's congregation who moved to Leiden. Three of Alexander's daughters married in Leiden. One of these married daughters died without children but the remaining four immigrated to Plymouth after 1620 and occupied important positions in the civic life in Plymouth.

Juliana married George Morton, in Leiden in July 1612. Juliana and George and their children arrived in Plymouth in 1623 probably aboard the Anne. Morton was one of the authors Mourt's Relation the first account of life in Plymouth written to entice Englishmen to settle in Plymouth. George Morton died in 1624 and Juliana married Manasseh Kempton but had no children by him. In the 1627 cattle division, Juliana, Manasseh, and her children by Morton (Nathaniel, John, Ephraim and Patience) were listed in Bradford's company. Juliana's oldest son Nathaniel was born in Leiden in 1613. In 1647 Nathaniel became clerk of the Plymouth court, a position he held until his death in 1685. Throughout his life, Nathaniel held strong opinions that influenced civic life in Plymouth. Juliana died in 1664/5 and Nathaniel died in 1685.

After the death of her father Alexander, Mary Carpenter cared for her mother in Leiden. After she died, William and Alice (Carpenter) Bradford wrote to Mary in 1645 asking her to come to Plymouth to live with them. Mary immigrated to Plymouth but never married.

Alice Carpenter married Edward Southworth in Leiden in 1613. Edward died before 1620. After the death of his wife in 1620, William Bradford wrote to Alice inviting her to come to Plymouth. She arrived on the Anne in June 1623 and married Bradford in August 1623. Alice's two sons by Southworth, Constant (b 1614/6) and Thomas (b 1616/20), moved to Plymouth in ca 1628 to live in Bradford's home. Three sons were born to Alice and William Bradford: William, Mercy and Joseph. William later served as assistant to his father.

Agnes married the widower Dr. Samuel Fuller in Leiden in April 1613. They had no children. She died sometime before 1617 and Samuel Fuller married Bridget Lee in Leiden in 1617. Bridget arrived in America in 1623 aboard the Anne. Fuller was a signer of the Mayflower Compact and served the colony as surgeon, physician and church deacon. Bridget was the colony's midwife and thought to be a deaconess as well. Fuller died in Plymouth before the cattle division in 1627.

Priscilla arrived in Plymouth after the cattle division of 1627. She married William Wright in Plymouth after 1627 but before 1633. William arrived in Plymouth on the Fortune in 1621 and assumed leading roles in Plymouth affairs but unfortunately died in 1633. Priscilla married John Cooper in 1634. John Cooper's sisters, Ann and Lydia Cooper, married Ephraim and Nathaniel Morton. John and Priscilla moved to Scituate where he was constable in 1639. They later moved to Barnstable where he was a deputy in 1642. John's will is dated in 1676.

634 **Thomas Spencer** (son of Gerald Spencer and Alice Whitbread) was born on 29 Mar 1607
4. in Stotford, Bedfordshire, England. He died on 11 Sep 1687 in Hartford, Hartford County, Connecticut. He married **Ann Derifield** on 11 Sep 1645 in Stotford, Bedfordshire, England.

Ancestors of Samuel Lee Westmoreland

634 **Ann Derifield** was born about 1610 in Stotford, Bedfordshire, England. She died about
5. 1645 in Hartford, Hartford County, Connecticut.

634 **Nicholas Disborough** was born on 16 Jun 1612 in Hartford, Hartford County, Connecticut.
6. He died on 31 Aug 1683 in Hartford, Hartford County, Connecticut. He married **Mary
Bronson** in 1640 in Hartford, Hartford County, Connecticut.

634 **Mary Bronson** was born in Mar 1623 in Chelmsford, Essex County, England. She died in
7. 1670 in Hartford, Hartford County, Connecticut.

643 **Robert King** (son of Francis King and Dorothy Aston) was born about 1625 in England. He
2. died in 1693 in Stafford County, Virginia. He married **Elizabeth Brooke** between
1650-1668 in Stafford County, Virginia.

643 **Elizabeth Brooke** was born in Norfolk, Virginia.
3.

648 **William Blaise** was born about 1675. He died before 03 May 1765 in Middlesex, Virginia.
2.

648 **William Hodges** was born in 1670. He married **Charity Ramsey**.
8.

648 **Charity Ramsey**
9.

691 **George Abney** (son of Paul Abney and Maria Brooksby) was born about 1613 in
2. Leichester, England. He died on 03 May 1661 in Leichester, England. He married **Bathusa
Sleaton**.

691 **Bathusa Sleaton**
3.

Notes for Bathusa Sleaton:

Her will left most of her estate to Dannett, described as her onlyson. She appointed two poor people executors, giving them fiveshillings each. As Dannett was not in England, he never claimed hisinheritance. The Honorable John Rutledge Abney went to England tocheck on this and found it had already been escheated to the crown,and it has been a family tradition the family were heirs to propertyin England.

Her maiden name has also been spelled "Stratton," as reported to me byMr. Joe B. Abney, Jr. of Austin, Texas in October 2004 by e-mail.

716 **Robert Boggus** was born about 1615 in England. He died on 10 Feb 1661 in Great
8. Wicocomoco, Northumberland Co., Virginia (or possibly 1662). He married **Mary**.

716 **Mary** was born about 1615 in England. She died in Feb 1662.
9.

Notes for Robert Boggus:

Robert Boggus is the eldest Boggess ancestor about whom some is knownand is listed in these files. He is the eighth great grandfather ofmy wife, Suzanne Margaret Boggess Sharpe. The name "Boggess" is ofEnglish origin. It is a nickname from the Middle English term"boggish." It means boastful or haughty.

Source: Patrick Hanks, Editor, Dictionary of American Family Names,Oxford University Press,

Ancestors of Samuel Lee Westmoreland

New York, New York, 2003, Card #929.40973D554 2003 V.1, Dallas Public Library, Genealogical Section, page 183

Thanks to Dr. Julian Eugene (Gene) Boggess III of ColumbusMississippi, we have this researched information about possibleBoggess connections in England prior to Robert Boggess' entrance intothe New World.

Boggesses in England, 1600's:

A number of Boggesses are mentioned in Genealogical Gleanings inEngland. Alice Wade, in her will of 19 May 1610 left 20 shillings toJohn Boggis, who was a shoemaker in Coxhall, Essex. Richard Boggas ofBrantham, Suffolk, left a will written 22 Oct 1610 and proved 28 Nov1610. He is listed as a gentleman. He mentions his wife, Susan; hissisters Anne Moptide and Ellete; brothers Robert, John, and William;William's two sons, Richard (his Godson) and Robert; Robert's childrenRobert, Mary, Anne, and Jane.

Dorothie Davis, only daughter of the Vicar of Writtle in Essex, in her13 April 1634 will mentions her half brother Thomas Bogges and his sonEdward Bogges. William Boggas is mentioned as the son-in-law ofThomas Brauston of Flowton, Suffolk, who was a clothier and whose willis dated 3 Sept 1639. John Boggas is named as the servant of SamuelWard in his will of 19 October 1639 . Mary Bently, of Langham, Essex,mentions in her will of 27 Dec 1647 her daughter Susan (Mrs. Anthony)Boggice and her grandsons John and Anthony Boggice. Susan apparentlyremarried Mr. Bantoff; in her will of 5 July 1676 in Ipswich shementions "George and Edmond Boggas, two of the sons of John Boggasdeceased," who was Anthony's (her former husband's) brother. SamuelSherman was a clothier in Dedham, Essex; in his will of 6 Sept 1670 hementions the "messaue" he purchased from William Boggas and his wifePriscilla .

Robert Boggus left a will in Northumberland County, Virginia dated 30Aug 1661 and recorded 10 February 1662. The will book, now at theVirginia State Archives in Richmond, was rotten, full of holes andwater stained. It was difficult to read and only a few things werelegible. He was of Great Wicocomoco Parish of Northumberland Countyand he had a wife (name unknown) who survived him. His will alsomentions his four children listed above. John was to have "my Bibleand I beseech ____ God to make him his true and faithful servant." Heleft his sons Henry and Andrew his plantation to be equally dividedand left Henry his "pipe moulds." It is also believed that he leftJohn part of his crop of corn and tobacco. He was able to sign hisname to his will. John's name is found in records up until 1665.

The following record may or may not be the same Robert. In 1656,Lower Norfolk County, VA. Richard Wheeler was granted 300 acres fortransporting Robert, Mary and John Boggis, George Sheares, ElizabethBond and John Harris. It can only be speculated that this is the sameRobert of Northumberland County and the Mary that is mentioned couldbe his wife. We have also established that the Robert mentionedabove, had a son named John. At one time, as an inducement to settlethis new country, an offer of 50 acres, or the right thereto, wasgiven to every emigrant, or to the person paying the passage of suchimmigrant to this country. Head rights may have arrived in the colonylong before they entered land, or claims for the land due them. Thereis a very good possibility that Robert, Mary and John could have cometo this country some years before 1656. Usually this means they cameas indentured servants until they were able to pay back their passageor work it off.

There is a Philip Boggess mentioned in court records as havingappraised, along with Henry Boggess, the estate of John Rogers in1680.

According to William J. Boggus (bogy2@flash.net), a Robert Boggus wasreported as a son of John Boggus, probably from Boxted, Essex,England, in the Appendix of The Winthrop Fleet of 1630 (An Account ofthe Vessels, the Voyage, the Passengers and their English Homes fromOriginal Authorities). John also had a son, William, listed. Johnwas before the court Sept., 1630

Ancestors of Samuel Lee Westmoreland

Notes for Mary:

Her husband's will of 1661 cited her as still living. Her date of death is not known.

723 **William Crabtree** was born on 06 Mar 1682 in Broughton, Yorkshire County, England. He
4. died in 1756. He married **Jane A Halstead**.

723 **Jane A Halstead** (daughter of James Hosteed and Grace Courtney) was born in 1685 in
5. Midgley, England. She died on 17 Mar 1759 in Baltimore County, Maryland.

Notes for Jane A Halstead:

Jane is believed to have been born in 1685, the year of the birth of George Frederick Handel, best known for his composition of "The Messiah," the Christian music that probably is recognized by the most Christians across the world.

Source: <http://www.hoasm.org/PeriodX.html>

736 **Edward Mumford** He married **Mary Watkins**.
2.

736 **Mary Watkins**
3.

793 **John Heald** He died on 24 May 1662 in Concord, Massachusetts.
6.

Generation 14

102 **William Thornton** He married **Frances Robinson**.
60.

102 **Frances Robinson**
61.

102 **Anthony Savage** He died on 05 Jun 1695.
62.

125 **Phillippe Kellogg** (son of Thomas Kellogg and Florence Byrd) was born on 15 Sep 1560 in
44. Bocking, Essex, England. He died on 24 Oct 1583 in Debden, Essex, England. He married
Annie Annis Minot on 02 Oct 1579 in Brocking, Essex, England.

125 **Annie Annis Minot** was born in 1561 in Brocking, Essex, England. She died in Great
45. Leighs, Essex, England.

Notes for Phillippe Kellogg:

"Phillippe Kellogg, first appears in Bocking, Essex County, a parish adjoining Braintree, on 15 September 1583, when his son, Thomas, was baptised. Two years later he was in Great Leighs, where his son, Robert, was baptised in 1585, the first time that the name Kellogg appears in the registers of that parish. Baptismal records for all his children have not been found, as is shown by the burial of his unrecorded daughter, Annis, in Great Leighs, on 25 May 1611. The registers of Great Leighs exist back to 1558.

"A search of the Court rolls of Great Leighs fails to reveal the name of Kellogg. No record of

Ancestors of Samuel Lee Westmoreland

his death has been found, and since therecords of Great Leighs are quite full, it is probable that he did notdie there. He may have removed to Braintree and had other children,but the records of Braintree extend no farther back than 1660 and theearliest known date of a Kellogg in Braintree was in 1623, when MosesWoll mentioned Phillippe?s son, Robert, in his will."

Source:<http://homepages.rootsweb.com/~legends/kellogg.html#thomas>

125 **John Bird**
46.

125 **Matthew Webster** was born in 1564 in Cossington, Leicestershire County, England. He died
60. on 13 Sep 1592 in Cossington, Leicestershire County, England. He married **Elizabeth Ashton** on 17 Apr 1587 in Cossington, Leicestershire County, England.

125 **Elizabeth Ashton** was born in 1566 in Cossington, Leicestershire County, England. She
61. died in 1593 in Cossington, Leicestershire County, England.

Notes for Matthew Webster:

Matthew was born in 1564, the same year in which it is generallybelieved that English poet and dramatist William Shakespeare was bornon April 23, 1564. Shakespeare died on the same date 52 years later.

Source:<http://www.poets.org/poet.php/prmPID/122>

125 **Stephen Hopkins** (son of Nicholas Hopkins and Mary Poole) was born on 29 Oct 1581 in
68. Wortley, Wotton Underedge, Gloucestershire, England. He died in 1644 in Plymouth, Plymouth County, Massasschusetts. He married **Constance Dudley**.

125 **Constance Dudley** was born in 1580 in London, Middlesex County, England. She died in
69. 1610 in London, Middlesex County, England.

Notes for Stephen Hopkins:

Stephen Hopkins is a Mayflower passenger who is my ninth greatgrandfather.

125 **William Bradford** (son of William Bradford and Alice Morton) was born about 1559 in
84. Austerfield, Yorkshire County, England. He died on 15 Jul 1591 in Austerfield, Yorkshire County, England. He married **Alice Hanson** (daughter of John Hanson) on 21 Jun 1584 in Austerfield, Yorkshire County, England.

125 **Alice Hanson** (daughter of John Hanson) was born on 18 Dec 1562 in Austerfield,
85. Yorkshire County, England. She died on 23 May 1597 in Austerfield, Yorkshire County, England.

Notes for William Bradford:

William fathered his son, William, by a wife whose name is uncertain.We show the name of Alice Hanson as William's wife, but at least onegenealogical reporter indicates Alice is a second wife.(www.journeyback.com/DUNHAM/fam01532.htm). However, he is treated inthis report as if he had only one marriage.

He died when his last child, William (future Govenor of the PlymouthColony) was only two years old.

Notes for Alice Hanson:

Ancestors of Samuel Lee Westmoreland

On October 19, 1562, the year of Alice's birth, there was the birth of George Abbot, Archbishop of Canterbury. A recognized leader of the English Calvinists, Abbot also demonstrated Puritan sympathies, and took a leading part in translating the 1611 King James Version of the Bible.

Source: [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/George_Abbot_\(Archbishop_of_Canterbury\)](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/George_Abbot_(Archbishop_of_Canterbury))

125 **Alexander Carpenter** (son of William O. Carpenter and Abigail) was born about 1560 in
86. Wrington, Somersetshire, England. He died in 1612. He married **Priscilla Dillen** before
1583.

125 **Priscilla Dillen**
87.

Notes for Alexander Carpenter:

Alexander Carpenter was from Wrington, Somersetshire, England. Here is a picture of Alexander's family through the channel of his daughters.

The Carpenter sisters were the daughters of Alexander Carpenter. Alexander and his family were members of John Robinson's congregation who moved to Leiden. Three of Alexander's daughters married in Leiden. One of these married daughters died without children but the remaining four immigrated to Plymouth after 1620 and occupied important positions in the civic life in Plymouth.

Juliana married George Morton, in Leiden in July 1612. Juliana and George and their children arrived in Plymouth in 1623 probably aboard the Anne. Morton was one of the authors Mourt's Relation the first account of life in Plymouth written to entice Englishmen to settle in Plymouth. George Morton died in 1624 and Juliana married Manasseh Kempton but had no children by him. In the 1627 cattle division, Juliana, Manasseh, and her children by Morton (Nathaniel, John, Ephraim and Patience) were listed in Bradford's company. Juliana's oldest son Nathaniel was born in Leiden in 1613. In 1647 Nathaniel became clerk of the Plymouth court, a position he held until his death in 1685. Throughout his life, Nathaniel held strong opinions that influenced civic life in Plymouth. Juliana died in 1664/5 and Nathaniel died in 1685.

After the death of her father Alexander, Mary Carpenter cared of her mother in Leiden. After she died, William and Alice (Carpenter) Bradford wrote to Mary in 1645 asking her to come to Plymouth to live with them. Mary immigrated to Plymouth but never married.

Alice Carpenter married Edward Southworth in Leiden in 1613. Edward died before 1620. After the death of his wife in 1620, William Bradford wrote to Alice inviting her to come to Plymouth. She arrived on the Anne in June 1623 and married Bradford in August 1623. Alice's two sons by Southworth, Constant (b 1614/6) and Thomas (b 1616/20), moved to Plymouth in ca 1628 to live in Bradford's home. Three sons were born to Alice and William Bradford: William, Mercy and Joseph. William later served as assistant to his father.

Agnes married the widower Dr. Samuel Fuller in Leiden in April 1613. They had no children. She died sometime before 1617 and Samuel Fuller married Bridget Lee in Leiden in 1617. Bridget arrived in America in 1623 aboard the Anne. Fuller was a signer of the Mayflower Compact and served the colony as surgeon, physician and church deacon. Bridget was the colony's midwife and thought to be a deaconess as well. Fuller died in Plymouth before the cattle division in 1627.

Priscilla arrived in Plymouth after the cattle division of 1627. She married William Wright in Plymouth after 1627 but before 1633. William arrived in Plymouth on the Fortune in 1621 and assumed leading roles in Plymouth affairs but unfortunately died in 1633. Priscilla married John Cooper in 1634. John Cooper's sisters, Ann and Lydia Cooper, married Ephraim and Nathaniel Morton. John and Priscilla moved to Scituate where he was

Ancestors of Samuel Lee Westmoreland

constable in 1639. They later moved to Barnstable where he was a deputy in 1642. John's will is dated in 1676.

125 **William Bradford** (son of Robert Bradford and Elizabeth Braddourth) was born in 1513 in
92. Austerfield, Yorkshire County, England. He died about 09 Jan 1596 in Austerfield, Yorkshire
County, England. He married **Alice Morton** (daughter of William Fox) on 19 Oct 1567 in
Austerfield, Yorkshire County, England.

125 **Alice Morton** (daughter of William Fox) was born about 1536 in Austerfield, Blyth, Yorkshire
93. County, England. She died about 1600 in Austerfield, Yorkshire County, England.

Notes for William Bradford:

In 1513, the year of William Bradford's birth, Spanish explorer Vasco Nunez de Balboa crossed the Isthmus of Panama on September 25, 1513 to reach the Pacific Ocean. Spanish explorer Juan Ponce de Leon landed in Florida.

Source: http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Vasco_N%C3%BA%C3%B1ez_de_Balboa
http://fcit.usf.edu/Florida/lessons/de_leon/de_leon1.htm

In 1575, William and a Mr. John Hanson were the only subsidiaries in Austerfield, Yorkshire County, England. This is evidenced by their being the only two entries on the tax rolls cited below in the Genealogies of Mayflower Families, page 327.

125 **John Hanson**
94.

125 **William O. Carpenter** (son of John Carpenter and Elizabeth Abigail) was born about 1540
96. in Delwyne, England. He died in 1590 in England. He married **Abigail** before 1558 in
Delwyne, England.

125 **Abigail** was born in 1532. She died in 1590.
97.

126 **Gerald Spencer** (son of Michael Spencer and Elizabeth) was born on 20 May 1576 in
88. Edworth, Bedfordshire, England. He died in May 1646 in Stotfold, Bedfordshire, England.
He married **Alice Whitbread** (daughter of John Whitbred and Eleanor Hill) on 10 Nov 1600
in Upper Gravehurst, Bedfordshire, England.

126 **Alice Whitbread** (daughter of John Whitbred and Eleanor Hill) was born about 1578 in
89. Upper Gravehurst, Bedfordshire, England. She died about 1646 in Stotfold, Bedfordshire,
England.

128 **Francis King** (son of John King and Ann Daniel) was born about 1589 in Chestershire,
64. England. He married **Dorothy Aston**.

128 **Dorothy Aston** was born about 1593 in Chestershire, England.
65.

138 **Paul Abney** (son of Edmund Abney and Catherine Ludlam) was born in Leichester,
24. England. He died on 10 Jun 1635 in Leichester, England. He married **Maria Brooksby**.

138 **Maria Brooksby**
25.

Notes for Paul Abney:

Ancestors of Samuel Lee Westmoreland

Paul's pedigree is recorded in "Herald's Visitation of 1634." This generation of Abney's were living during the days of Shakespeare, the literary and dramatist of world renown. Surely Paul and Mary were entertained by this famous artist.

144 **James Hosteed** was born in 1636. He died in 1690. He married **Grace Courtney**.
70.

144 **Grace Courtney** was born in 1669. She died in 1689.
71.

Generation 15

205 **William Thornton** He married **Wertby**.
20.

205 **Wertby**
21.

205 **Anthony Savage** He married **Elizabeth Hall**.
24.

205 **Elizabeth Hall**
25.

250 **Thomas Kellogg** (son of Nicholas Kellogg and Florence Hall) was born in 1521 in Debden, Essex, England. He died on 12 Mar 1568 in Bocking, Essex, England. He married **Florence Byrd**.

250 **Florence Byrd** was born in 1525. She died on 25 Oct 1587.
89.

Notes for Thomas Kellogg:

Thomas Kellogg, my tenth great grandfather, was born during at tumultuous time world wide in the church. Martin Luther was excommunicated from the Roman Catholic Church that year on January 3, 1521. Martin Luther was declared an outlaw and his writings were banned by the Edict of Worms because of his religious beliefs on May 26, 1521. This was partly in retaliation about his public burning of the papal edict on December 10, 1520, demanding that he recant or face excommunication. Thomas came into this world in the year that Portuguese navigator Ferdinand Magellan reached the Philippines on March 16, where he was killed by natives the following month.

Source: http://www.studyworld.com/ferdinand_magellan.htm
<http://mb-soft.com/believe/txc/luther.htm>

"At the Manorial Court of Debden in 1571, he succeeded his mother in possession of the tenement and land called Mondes as appears in the Manorial Court record as follows:

Whereas Florence Kellogge, widow, late wife of Nicholas Kellogge, deceased, held for term of her life, a customary tenement with a house thereon and 10 acres of customary land formerly called Webbs and now called Mondes with a pigstel planted with osiers etc., reversion there of after her death to Thomas Kellogge and his heirs as appears by the rool of 5 Edward VI [A.D. 1551]. Now comes the said Thomas and prays to be admitted in reversion and he is so admitted.?"

"In Court on 12 May 1568, Thomas surrendered to William Kellogg two acres of Wymonds. Thomas' wife remains unidentified."

Ancestors of Samuel Lee Westmoreland

Source:<http://homepages.rootsweb.com/~legends/kellogg.html#thomas>

251 **Nicholas Hopkins** (son of Stephen Hopkins) was born in 1548 in Norfolk, England. He died
36. in 1581 in London, Middlesex County, England. He married **Mary Poole**.

251 **Mary Poole** was born in 1552 in Norfolk, England. She died in 1581 in London, Middlesex
37. County, England.

251 **William Bradford** (son of Robert Bradford and Elizabeth Braddourth) was born in 1513 in
68. Austerfield, Yorkshire County, England. He died about 09 Jan 1596 in Austerfield, Yorkshire
County, England. He married **Alice Morton** (daughter of William Fox) on 19 Oct 1567 in
Austerfield, Yorkshire County, England.

251 **Alice Morton** (daughter of William Fox) was born about 1536 in Austerfield, Blyth, Yorkshire
69. County, England. She died about 1600 in Austerfield, Yorkshire County, England.

Notes for William Bradford:

In 1513, the year of William Bradford's birth, Spanish explorer VascoNunez de Balboa
crossed the Isthmus of Panama on September 25, 1513 to reach the Pacific Ocean.
Spanish explorer Juan Ponce de Leon landed in Florida.

Source:http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Vasco_N%C3%BA%C3%B1ez_de_Balboa
http://fcit.usf.edu/Florida/lessons/de_leon/de_leon1.htm

In 1575, William and a Mr. John Hanson were the only subsidiaries in Austerfield, Yorkshire
County, England. This is evidenced by their being the only two entries on the tax rolls cited
below in the Genealogies of Mayflower Families, page 327.

251 **John Hanson**
70.

251 **William O. Carpenter** (son of John Carpenter and Elizabeth Abigail) was born about 1540
72. in Delwyne, England. He died in 1590 in England. He married **Abigail** before 1558 in
Delwyne, England.

251 **Abigail** was born in 1532. She died in 1590.
73.

251 **Robert Bradford** (son of Peter Bradford) was born about 1487 in Weillingley, Tickhill,
84. Yorkshire County, England. He died in 1553 in England. He married **Elizabeth Braddourth**.

251 **Elizabeth Braddourth** was born about 1493. She died on 21 Oct 1556 in Tickhill, Yorkshire
85. County, England.

Notes for Robert Bradford:

Robert Bradford is the earliest Bradford for whom we have recorded a Bradford presence.
Robert is an Englishman who is the great grandfather of William Bradford, the one who was
a leader among the Mayflower Pilgrims and Governor of the New Plymouth settlement for
33 of the first 35 years of their presence in this New World beginnings.

In the Bible (John 6:31), people following and questioning Jesus cited the fact that their
forefathers, out in the wilderness, had been given manna to eat by God. That was about
1,350 years prior to their discussion with Jesus. That length of time is similar as between

Ancestors of Samuel Lee Westmoreland

ustoday and some 200 years prior to when Robefrt Bradford lived. It isnot often that we think of events that far removed from us today thatwe cite it in contemporary debate!

Notes for Elizabeth Braddourth:

This wife of Robert Bradford was born, it is thought, in the yearChristopher Columbus returned to Spain, concluding his first voyage tothe Western Hemisphere.

Source:http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Christopher_Columbus#First_voyage

251 **William Fox** was born about 1512 in Harworth, Nottinghamshire, England.
86.

251 **John Carpenter** (son of James Carpenter and James Women) was born about 1494 in
92. England. He died about 1540. He married **Elizabeth Abigail**.

251 **Elizabeth Abigail**
93.

Notes for John Carpenter:

John Carpenter was born, we think, in 1494, just in the year followingthe November 10, 1493 birthday of Martin Luther, leader of theProtestant Reformation, was born in Eisleben, Germany.

Source: <http://www.touchet1611.org/Philadelphia.html>

253 **Michael Spencer** (son of John Spencer and Anne) was born on 27 May 1531 in Edworth,
76. Bedfordshire, England. He died on 18 Nov 1599 in Edworth, Bedfordshire, England. He married **Elizabeth**.

253 **Elizabeth** was born about 1540. She died before 18 Nov 1599.
77.

253 **John Whitbred** was born about 1541. He died on 28 Nov 1598. He married **Eleanor Hill**.
78.

253 **Eleanor Hill** was born about 1550. She died on 20 Nov 1628.
79.

257 **John King** (son of William King and Blanche Mainwaring) was born about 1570 in
28. Chestershire, England. He died in 1669. He married **Ann Daniel** before 1589 in Chestershire, England.

257 **Ann Daniel** was born about 1574 in England.
29.

276 **Edmund Abney** (son of George Abney and Ellene Wolsley) was born in 1528 in Oadby,
48. England. He died in 1604 in Leichester, England. He married **Catherine Ludlam** (daughter of William Ludlam) in 1587 in Leicester, England.

276 **Catherine Ludlam**
49.

Notes for Edmund Abney:

Edmund settled in Leichester where he was admitted as a freeman in1594 and Councillor in 1599. He served as Lord Mayor of Leichester.

Ancestors of Samuel Lee Westmoreland

276 **George Brooksby**
50.

Generation 16

410 **Francis Thornton** He married **Joan**.
40.

410 **Joan**
41.

410 **Francis Savage** He died about 1558. He married **Anne Sheldon**.
48.

410 **Anne Sheldon**
49.

501 **Nicholas Kellogg** (son of Nicholas Kellogg and Audley) was born in 1488 in Debden,
76. Essex, England. He died on 17 May 1558 in Debden, Essex, England. He married
Florence Hall (daughter of William Hall and Florence) on 04 Oct 1515 in Debden, Essex,
England.

501 **Florence Hall** (daughter of William Hall and Florence) was born in 1490 in Debden, Essex,
77. England. She died on 08 Nov 1571 in Debden, Essex, England.

Notes for Nicholas Kellogg:

Nicholas was a contemporary of Martin Luther (1483 - 1546) who was the famous Roman Catholic priest who sparked the Protestant Reformation's beginnings when he nailed his 95 theses on the doors of the church at Wittenberg, Germany on October 31, 1517. The site of this event has been visited by Suzanne and me in 1990. Nicholas, of course, was across the sea over in England.

Gutenberg had just invented the printing press in 1455, so books were a new phenomenon in the day of Nicholas and Martin Luther. England's John Cabot made his discovery of New World lands in 1492. So much was new and ever-changing in the world of that day.

"Where he came from, or if his ancestors had lived for many generations in Essex Co., is not known. He was in Debden, and was a witness to the will of William Hall, his father-in-law, on 4 October 1515. In 1525 he and William Kellogg were taxed in the earliest Subsidy Returns for Debden now found. From that time until his death in 1558, his name appears at various times in the tax rolls. The names of all of his children are not known since he did not mention them in his will, and the earliest entries in the parish register are in the year of his death. The Manorial Court Rolls indicate that he had at least two sons, William and Thomas. From the frequency of the name in the registers of Debden, it would seem to have been the home of several Kellogg families, and the similarity of given names of Kellogg's in neighboring parishes a generation later indicates that they were all descended from the Debden family.

"In the Court of Requests (a court of equity for poor persons), in London, a lawsuit was filed against Nicholas Kellogg, which is interesting from the picture it presents of the customs of the period, and it shows the first recorded Kellogg in a favorable light. In 1546, the 38th year of the reign of King Henry VIII, Thomas Colain, or Coleman, complained that Nicholas Kellogg, Robert Write, and William Gardiner, without either right, or color of title, with force and arms, entered the church house in Debden, which he had occupied for twenty years, and expelled him therefrom, and took certain goods and chattels to the value of 20 pounds,

Ancestors of Samuel Lee Westmoreland

and would not allow him to occupy the said messuage, nor deliver to him the said goods and chattels 'to the utter impoverishment of said complainant forever, unless your Highness moved with pity, make some order herein.' He prayed process of Privy Seal against said Kellogg, Write and Gardiner, as 'your orator is a very poor man, and not of habeylyte to pursue any suit against them, commanding them to appear at your Grace's Why at Westminster, there to make answer to the premises.'

"In their answer, the defendants said that the bill of complaint was 'most untruly fayned and imagined by the compleynant by sinister ayde and amaintenance of certain persons, whereof defendants prayed to have remedy and advantage. Furthermore, the messuage mentioned in the bill was the property of the church and the defendants, as church wardens, did demise and lease on 1 June 38th Henry VIII (1546) for seven years to farm the said messuage to the said Nicholas Kellogg, to hold from the feast of St. Michael the Archangel, then following. They denied that they took any of the plaintiff's goods and chattels and said that Nicholas Kellogg, at the time of his entry into the church house, found many possessions belonging to the complainant, at which time said Kellogg 'in presence of divers of his honest neighbors caused an inventory to be made,' so that the said complainant might take and have them without interruption of said defendants or either of them.

"As a witness that they told the truth, Thomas Nutlake, parson of the parish church, in his deposition, quiantly said:

'Forasmuche as it is a dede of charite to testifye the treuth in matters of variances whereby all dowghts and Ambyguytes the reyther may be removed and the right trowth more playnlye may apere and beknownen, I thomas Nutlake, parson of the parish church of Depden . . . rede a certain copy in wryting of the ordre or decre made in the King's honorable Curt of his Whitall the last Trinite term in his secundeyere of his most gracious reigne which was upon a Sundaye immediately after hie masse whereas I dyd calle Wyllyam Gardyner and NycholasKellogge to here the said wryting redde . . . and the said party sansweryd thay would delyver the sayd goods and the twysdaye next after they desired me to go with them and to meet said Coleman and to deliver said goods, and that day said Coleman did not come while I was there.'

"Nicholas' own testimony completely demolished Coleman's case:

'Xvi die Novembris Anno 2 Edward VI [A.D. 1548], Nicholas Kelhoge of the age of iii/xx [three score] saith upon his oath that he was ready at the comyng of Colman and would have delyvered the goods demanded but he could get no rowme to put them not withstandyng that here quyred the parson ther to have had a row me to put the goodes but the parson sayd that he was a besy [mischief maker] he shulh have noohouse ther.'

"The descent of property from William Hall to the son and greatgrandson of Nicholas Kellogg may be traced by the wills of William and Alice Kellogg and the rolls of the Manorial Court of Debden."

Source: <http://homepages.rootsweb.com/~legends/kellogg.html#thomas>

502 **Stephen Hopkins** was born about 1518 in Norfolk, England. He died in 1592 in Norfolk,
72. England.

503 **Robert Bradford** (son of Peter Bradford) was born about 1487 in Weillingley, Tickhill,
36. Yorkshire County, England. He died in 1553 in England. He married **Elizabeth Braddourth**.

503 **Elizabeth Braddourth** was born about 1493. She died on 21 Oct 1556 in Tickhill, Yorkshire
37. County, England.

Ancestors of Samuel Lee Westmoreland

Notes for Robert Bradford:

Robert Bradford is the earliest Bradford for whom we have recorded a Bradford presence. Robert is an Englishman who is the greatgrandfather of William Bradford, the one who was a leader among the Mayflower Pilgrims and Governor of the New Plymouth settlement for 33 of the first 35 years of their presence in this New World beginnings.

In the Bible (John 6:31), people following and questioning Jesus cited the fact that their forefathers, out in the wilderness, had been given manna to eat by God. That was about 1,350 years prior to their discussion with Jesus. That length of time is similar as between us today and some 200 years prior to when Robert Bradford lived. It is not often that we think of events that far removed from us today that we cite it in contemporary debate!

Notes for Elizabeth Braddourth:

This wife of Robert Bradford was born, it is thought, in the year Christopher Columbus returned to Spain, concluding his first voyage to the Western Hemisphere.

Source: http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Christopher_Columbus#First_voyage

503 **William Fox** was born about 1512 in Harworth, Nottinghamshire, England.
38.

503 **John Carpenter** (son of James Carpenter and James Women) was born about 1494 in
44. England. He died about 1540. He married **Elizabeth Abigail**.

503 **Elizabeth Abigail**
45.

Notes for John Carpenter:

John Carpenter was born, we think, in 1494, just in the year following the November 10, 1493 birthday of Martin Luther, leader of the Protestant Reformation, was born in Eisleben, Germany.

Source: <http://www.touchet1611.org/Philadelphia.html>

503 **Peter Bradford** (son of Robert Bradford) was born about 1460 in Bentley, Arksey, Yorkshire
68. County, England. He died in 1542 in Bentley, Arksey, Yorkshire County, England. He married an unknown spouse in 1481 in Bentley, Arksey, Yorkshire County, England.

503 **James Carpenter** (son of William Carpenter) was born about 1470. He died in 1503. He
84. married **James Women**.

503 **James Women** was born about 1470.
85.

507 **John Spencer** (son of John Spencer and Christian Baker) was born in 1505 in South Mills,
52. Bedfordshire, England. He married **Anne**.

507 **Anne** was born about 1509 in Edworth, Bedfordshire, England. She died before 16 Jun
53. 1560.

514 **William King** (son of William King and Margaret Ferrers) was born about 1544 in
56. Cheshire, England. He died about 1609 in At sea. He married **Blanche Mainwaring**.

514 **Blanche Mainwaring** was born about 1548 in Cheshire, England.
57.

Ancestors of Samuel Lee Westmoreland

Notes for William King:

We understand that Capatin King died in a shipwreck off the coast of England in the English Ship, Diamond.

Source: <http://wc.rootsweb.com/cgi-bin/igm.cgi?op=GET&db=tsmith&id=I59870>

552 **George Abney** (son of John Abney and Margaret) was born in 1480. He died on 01 Mar
96. 1578 in Willesley, England. He married **Ellene Wolsley**.

552 **Ellene Wolsley** She died on 03 Dec 1571 in Willesley, England.
97.

Notes for George Abney:

George was known as George of Willesley Hall, which was in Derby County.

George and Elene are buried together in Willesley Chapel under analabaster slab.

552 **William Ludlam** was born in 1528 in Oadby, England. He died in 1602.
98.

Generation 17

820 **Robert Thornton** He married **Jane Laton**.
80.

820 **Jane Laton**
81.

820 **Christopher Savage** He married **Anne Lygon**.
96.

820 **Anne Lygon**
97.

100 **Nicholas Kellogg** was born on 18 Oct 1458 in Debden, Essex, England. He died in
352. England. He married **Audley** in 1486 in Debden, Essex, England.

100 **Audley** was born in 1465 in Somerset, England. She died on 01 Sep 1524 in Great Barton,
353. Suffolk, England.

Notes for Nicholas Kellogg:

Englishman Nicholas Kellogg is the earliest ancestor in the Kellogg family line that I have been privileged to research. He is my 12th great grandfather. The family who descended from him are filled with citizenry that would make most all of us proud to be Americans. As you will see, the Kellogg family contributed greatly to the worth, value and success of the American dream and its contribution to freedom and our ability freely to worship God.

In the Bible (John 6:31), people following and questioning Jesus cited the fact that their forefathers, out in the wilderness, had been given manna to eat by God. That was about 1,350 years prior to their discussion with Jesus. That length of time is similar as between us today and some 100 years prior to when Nicholas Kellogg lived. It is not often that we think of events that far removed from us today that we cite it in contemporary discourse!

100 **William Hall** was born in 1464 in Debden, Essex, England. He married **Florence** between

Ancestors of Samuel Lee Westmoreland

354. 1489-1574 in Debden, Essex, England.

100 **Florence** was born in 1468 in Debden, Essex, England.
355.

100 **Peter Bradford** (son of Robert Bradford) was born about 1460 in Bentley, Arksey, Yorkshire
672. County, England. He died in 1542 in Bentley, Arksey, Yorkshire County, England. He
married an unknown spouse in 1481 in Bentley, Arksey, Yorkshire County, England.

100 **James Carpenter** (son of William Carpenter) was born about 1470. He died in 1503. He
688. married **James Women**.

100 **James Women** was born about 1470.
689.

100 **Robert Bradford** (son of Peter Bradford) was born about 1435 in Bentley, Arksey, Yorkshire
736. County, England. He died in 1523 in Bentley, Arksey, Yorkshire County, England.

100 **William Carpenter** (son of John Carpenter) was born about 1440 in Homme, Herefordshire,
768. England. He died in 1520 in England.

101 **John Spencer** was born about 1482 in South Myles, Bedforeshire, England. He died on 05
504. Feb 1532 in South Myles, Bedforeshire, England. He married **Christian Baker**.

101 **Christian Baker** was born in 1474 in Cope, Bedforeshire, England. She died about 1538 in
505. Rarvenham, England.

102 **William King** He married **Margaret Ferrers**.
912.

102 **Margaret Ferrers**
913.

110 **John Abney** He died on 01 Dec 1505. He married **Margaret**.
592.

110 **Margaret**
593.

Generation 18

164 **William Thornton** He married **Agnes Aldborough**.
160.

164 **Agnes Aldborough**
161.

164 **Christopher Savage** He married **Anne Stanley**.
192.

164 **Anne Stanley**
193.

201 **Robert Bradford** (son of Peter Bradford) was born about 1435 in Bentley, Arksey, Yorkshire
344. County, England. He died in 1523 in Bentley, Arksey, Yorkshire County, England.

Ancestors of Samuel Lee Westmoreland

201 **William Carpenter** (son of John Carpenter) was born about 1440 in Homme, Herefordshire,
376. England. He died in 1520 in England.

201 **Peter Bradford** was born in England. He died in England.
472.

201 **John Carpenter** (son of John Carpenter and Catherine) was born about 1405 in England.
536. He died between 1476-1480 in Homme, Hertfordshire, England.

205 **Thomas King** He married **Johanna Beauchamp**.
824.

205 **Johanna Beauchamp**
825.

221 **William Abney**
184.

Generation 19

328 **Filius Aldborough** He married **Agnes Plumpton**.
322.

328 **Agnes Plumpton**
323.

328 **John Savage** He married **Catherine Stanley**.
384.

328 **Catherine Stanley**
385.

402 **Peter Bradford** was born in England. He died in England.
688.

402 **John Carpenter** (son of John Carpenter and Catherine) was born about 1405 in England.
752. He died between 1476-1480 in Homme, Hertfordshire, England.

403 **John Carpenter** (son of Richard Carpenter and Christina) was born about 1370 in England.
072. He died in 1441 in England. He married **Catherine**.

403 **Catherine**
073.

411 **John King**
648.

442 **John Abney** He married **De Ingwardby** (daughter of William de Ingwardby) about 1419.
368.

442 **De Ingwardby**
369.

Ancestors of Samuel Lee Westmoreland

Generation 20

656 **Philina Plumpton** He married **Elizabeth Stapleton**.
646.

656 **Elizabeth Stapleton**
647.

656 **John Savage** He married **Elioner Brereton**.
768.

656 **Elioner Brereton**
769.

805 **John Carpenter** (son of Richard Carpenter and Christina) was born about 1370 in England.
504. He died in 1441 in England. He married **Catherine**.

805 **Catherine**
505.

806 **Richard Carpenter** (son of Jean Le Carpenter and Jean Carpentiers Woman) was born in
144. 1335 in England. He died about 1395 in England. He married **Christina**.

806 **Christina** was born in 1337. She died in England.
145.

823 **Ralph King**
296.

884 **William Abney**
736.

884 **William de Ingwardby**
738.

Generation 21

131 **Bryon Stapleton** He married **Agnes Goddard**.
329
4.

131 **Agnes Goddard**
329
5.

131 **John Savage** He married **Maud Swinnerton**.
353
6.

131 **Maud Swinnerton**
353

7. Notes for John Savage:

Refer to Ancestral Roots of Certain American Colonists Who Came to America before 1700, Seventh Edition, by Frederick Lewis Weis (Baltimore, 1992), Line 32, Generation 33 for continuation of line to William I of England, father of Henry I of England, and ancestor

Ancestors of Samuel Lee Westmoreland

ofboth Griffith BOWEN and Margaret FLEMING.

161 **Richard Carpenter** (son of Jean Le Carpenter and Jean Carpentiers Woman) was born in
100 1335 in England. He died about 1395 in England. He married **Christina**.
8.

161 **Christina** was born in 1337. She died in England.
100
9.

161 **Jean Le Carpenter** (son of Maurice Carpentier and Margaret) was born between 1303-1305
228 in de Grand Pont, Du Nord, France. He died after 1345 in Dilwyne, Herefordshire, England.
8. He married **Jean Carpentiers Woman**.

161 **Jean Carpentiers Woman** was born between 1305-1313 in Dilwyne, Herefordshire,
228 England.
9.

164 **John King** He married **Agnes Mortimer** in Queen's Chapel, Reading, Berkshire, England.
659
2.

164 **Agnes Mortimer** was born in 1372.
659
3. Notes for John King:

Englishman John King is my 15th great grandfather. The trail thisKing line follows to me goes through the Simons family, through mypaternal grandmother Sharpe.

176 **John de Abney**
947
2.

Generation 22

262 **Filius Goddard** He married **Matilta de Neville**.
659
0.

262 **Matilta de Neville**
659
1.

322 **Jean Le Carpenter** (son of Maurice Carpentier and Margaret) was born between 1303-1305
201 in de Grand Pont, Du Nord, France. He died after 1345 in Dilwyne, Herefordshire, England.
6. He married **Jean Carpentiers Woman**.

322 **Jean Carpentiers Woman** was born between 1305-1313 in Dilwyne, Herefordshire,
201 England.
7.

322 **Maurice Carpentier** (son of Jean LeCarpenter and Jean) was born in 1240 in Ypres, West
457 Vlaanderen, Belgium. He died in 1337 in Gloucestershire, England. He married **Margaret**.
6.

Ancestors of Samuel Lee Westmoreland

322 **Margaret**

457

7. Notes for Maurice Carpentier:

Maurice is my 17th great grandfather. Estimates of his birth in Belgium are about 1240. We're told he died in Gloucestershire, England in 1337. We question those dates, as it seems unusual for a person to live to the age of 97 in those days.

353 **William Abney**

894

4.

Generation 23

525 **Ralph de Neville** He married **Margaret Stafford**.

318

2.

525 **Margaret Stafford**

318

3.

644 **Maurice Carpentier** (son of Jean LeCarpenter and Jean) was born in 1240 in Ypres, West
403 Vlaanderen, Belgium. He died in 1337 in Gloucestershire, England. He married **Margaret**.

2.

644 **Margaret**

403

3. Notes for Maurice Carpentier:

Maurice is my 17th great grandfather. Estimates of his birth in Belgium are about 1240. We're told he died in Gloucestershire, England in 1337. We question those dates, as it seems unusual for a person to live to the age of 97 in those days.

644 **Jean LeCarpenter** was born about 1220. He married **Jean**.

915

2.

644 **Jean** was born in Belgium. She died in 1250.

915

3. Notes for Jean LeCarpenter:

Jean LeCarpenter is my 18th great grandfather, heading up some 23 generations for which my files have records. Beginning with his son, apparently the surname became simply Carpenter.

Many of these descendants read like a whose who list later in American history, including Presidents of the United States.

Unfortunately, we have no narratives about Jean's life. Having indication that his son, Maurice, as born about 1240, we're estimating Jean's birth at about 1220.

His country is assumed to be Belgium, because we have indication that his son, Maurice, was born in 1240 in Belgium, but Maurice died in 1337 in Gloucestershire, England. We question those dates, as it seems unusual for a person to live to the age of 97 in those

Ancestors of Samuel Lee Westmoreland

days.

707 **William Abney**
788
8.

Generation 24

105 **Hugh Stafford** He married **Philliappi Beauchamp**.
063
66.

105 **Philliappi Beauchamp**
063
67.

128 **Jean LeCarpenter** was born about 1220. He married **Jean**.
880
64.

128 **Jean** was born in Belgium. She died in 1250.
880
65. Notes for Jean LeCarpenter:

Jean LeCarpenter is my 18th great grandfather, heading up some 23 generations for which my files have records. Beginning with his son, apparently the surname became simply Carpenter.

Many of these descendants read like a whose who list later in American history, including Presidents of the United States.

Unfortunately, we have no narratives about Jean's life. Having indication that his son, Maurice, as born about 1240, we're estimating Jean's birth at about 1220.

His country is assumed to be Belgium, because we have indication that his son, Maurice, was born in 1240 in Belgium, but Maurice died in 1337 in Gloucestershire, England. We question those dates, as it seems unusual for a person to live to the age of 97 in those days.

141 **William Albini of Abney**
557
76.

Generation 25

210 **Ralph de Stafford** (son of Edmund de Stafford and Margaret Basseet) was born on 24 Sep
127 1301 in Tunbridge, Stafford, England. He died on 31 Aug 1372 in Tunbridge Castle. He
32. married **Margaret de Audley** (daughter of Hugh de Audley and Margaret de Clare) before
06 Jul 1336 in Drayton, Staffordshire, England.

210 **Margaret de Audley** (daughter of Hugh de Audley and Margaret de Clare) was born in
127 1318 in Stafford, England. She died on 07 Sep 1349 in England.
33.

Notes for Margaret de Audley:

Ancestors of Samuel Lee Westmoreland

Margaret is related to the second United States President, John Adams, as his wife was her second cousin, fourteen times removed. That means that their son, the sixth President of the United States, John Quincy Adams, is Margaret's second cousin, fifteen times removed. Margaret is my 15th cousin, 18 times removed.

Margaret is a great granddaughter to English King Edward I and his first wife, Eleanor of Castile.

283 **Robert Albini** (son of William Albini of Abney and Agnes de Meysam) was born in 1216. He
115 died in 1286. He married **Eustacia de Fancourt** (daughter of Gerald de Fancourt) in 1238.
52.

283 **Eustacia de Fancourt**
115

53. Notes for Robert Albini:

Robert was Lord of Hungerton and Wiwell.

Generation 26

420 **Edmund de Stafford** He married **Margaret Basseet**.
254
64.

420 **Margaret Basseet**
254
65.

420 **Hugh de Audley** (son of Hugh de Audley and Isolde Mortimer) was born in 1289 in Stratton
254 Audley, Oxfordshire County, England. He died on 10 Nov 1347. He married **Margaret de**
66. **Clare** (daughter of Gilbert de Clare and Joan Plantagenet) on 28 Apr 1317 in Windsor
Castle, Berkshire, England.

420 **Margaret de Clare** (daughter of Gilbert de Clare and Joan Plantagenet) was born in 1298
254 in Gloucestershire, England. She died on 13 Apr 1342 in France.
67.

Notes for Margaret de Clare:

Margaret de Clare is the 15th cousin, 18 times removed to me.

566 **William Albini of Abney** He married **Agnes de Meysam**.
231
04.

566 **Agnes de Meysam**

231
05. Notes for William Albini of Abney:

William was Lord of Hungerton and Wiwell. He joined with John Fitzherbert for 4 carcauts on land in Norbury and Rossington in 4 John (1203). He was granted a culture of land by John Fitzherbert in 34 Henry III (1350).

566 **Gerald de Fancourt**
231
06.

Ancestors of Samuel Lee Westmoreland

Generation 27

840 **Hugh de Audley** was born in 1250 in Stratton Audley, Oxfordshire County, England. He
509 married **Isolde Mortimer**.
32.

840 **Isolde Mortimer** (daughter of Edmund de Mortimer) was born in 1270 in Wigmore,
509 Herefordshire County, England. She died in 1338.
33.

840 **Gilbert de Clare** (son of Richard de Clare and Margaret de Lacy) was born on 02 Sep 1243
509 in Christchurch Castle, Hampshire. He died on 07 Dec 1295 in Monmouth Castle,
34. Monmouthshire. He married **Joan Plantagenet** (daughter of Edward I and Eleanor of
Castile) about 30 Apr 1290 in Westminster Abbey.

840 **Joan Plantagenet** (daughter of Edward I and Eleanor of Castile) was born in May 1271 in
509 Akko (Acre), Hazofan, Palestine. She died on 23 Apr 1307 in Suffolk, England.
35.

Notes for Gilbert de Clare:

Gilbert bore two titles, the Earl of Gloucester and the Earl of Hertford. His second wife is Joan Plantagenet, my 19th cousin, 14 times removed.

"Gilbert was nicknamed the 'Red Earl' after the colour of his hair. He was the eldest son of Richard de Clare, Earl of Gloucester & Hertford and Margaret de Lacy, the Countess of Lincoln. After his father's death in 1262, Gilbert, still a minor, inherited vast estates in the West Country, the Welsh Marches and Ireland. He took possession the following year.

"During Simon de Montfort's Rebellion of 1263-4, Gilbert was, initially, a keen supporter and he and his brother were knighted by the Earl shortly before the Battle of Lewes. However, being the two most powerful men in the country, a clash was inevitable. Gilbert was greedy for the spoils of victory, including additional authority in the government and a degree of independence for his vast estates. He therefore stood up as a defender of the 'Provisions of Oxford' - his father's initiative to establish a proto-parliament - and inferred that De Montfort's despotism was betraying its principles. In May 1265, Gilbert split from the De Montfort party and allied himself with the newly escaped Prince Edward, for whom he won the Battle of Evesham. However, while the surviving followers of De Montfort thought him a traitor, Gilbert's relationship with the Royalist party was hardly less strained.

"He became a champion for disinherited rebel sympathizers and protested at the lack of implementation of the 'Provisions of Oxford', even though the Royal victory rendered these redundant. With constitutional restraint and decency as his watch words, Gilbert seemed to have hoped to exercise a detached role in English political life. When he found this impossible, he raised an army in 1267 and took over the city of London. His grievances were then placed before the arbitration of Richard, Earl of Cornwall. To all the World, Gilbert thence appeared reconciled with the establishment, but discontent was still festering.

"Gilbert took up the cause of the Cross in 1268 and promised to go on Crusade with Prince Edward two years later, although this never came to fruition. The following year, he succeeded in securing the restoration of lands to those who had been disinherited. Thereafter, however, his political autonomy was rendered impotent by firm Royal control and he remained loyal to King Edward I. Having been divorced from Henry II's hypochondriac half-niece, Alice De Lusignan, in 1271, Gilbert remarried, in 1290, to Edward I's daughter, Joan of Acre. The marriage contract stipulated his vast estates could only be inherited by their descendants, thus greatly increasing the chances of them reverting to the Crown (which, indeed, occurred in 1314). Gilbert was thus bound still more closely to the Royal Court; although, as late as 1292, he was being tried over disputed rights in the Welsh Marches. He only gained his freedom and the restoration of his lands, after paying a fine of

Ancestors of Samuel Lee Westmoreland

10,000 marks (£6,666.13s.4d).

"Gilbert De Clare spent his life attempting to establish himself in an independent political role from which he might negotiate his loyalty to the Crown. Whatever his actual view of the 'Provisions of Oxford', he played off one faction against another in the Civil War, exploiting the situation as an easy means of pursuing his own personal agenda. In this, he ultimately failed and was subsequently humiliated, largely because of his own political incompetence, but also due to the increase of Royal power after the Baronial Wars. In the end, although he remained at Court, he had become a relic of a bygone age. Earl Gilbert died in December 1295, at the age of fifty-two, and was buried in Tewkesbury Abbey (Gloucestershire); although his widow may have buried his heart in the church at their favoured Berkshire manor of Long Wittenham, where the two often stayed when attended the King at Oxford and Woodstock."

Source for this article: <http://www.berkshirehistory.com/bios/gdeclare.html>

Notes for Joan Plantagenet:

Joan Plantagenet is the 14th cousin, 19 times removed to me. The ancestor in common is Gor Thorrason, the Red King, a seventh century Norwegian Viking. He is Joan's 19th great grandfather and he is my 38th great grandfather.

"Joan of Acre was a daughter of King Edward I of England and his first wife, Eleanor of Castile. She is not to be confused with Joan of Arc.

"Joan got her name from her birthplace, Akko (Acre), Hazofan, Palestine. It differentiates her from an earlier Joan born to the couple, who died in infancy. Joan of Acre was born while her parents were traveling to the Middle East on the Ninth Crusade. At least part of her childhood she spent in France with her maternal grandmother, Jeanne de Dammartin, Countess of Ponthieu. She was betrothed as a child to Hartman, son of King Rudolph I of Germany, but he died in 1282 after drowning in the Rhine.

"In 1290, at Westminster Abbey, Joan married Gilbert de Clare, 7th Earl of Hertford. He was nearly thirty years her senior. They had four children.

"Following her husband's death in 1295, Joan clandestinely married Ralph de Monthermer, 1st Baron Monthermer, a knight in her household, in 1297. Her father, King Edward I, was enraged by this lowly second marriage, especially since he was arranging a marriage for her to an Italian nobleman. He had Monthermer thrown in prison, and Joan had to plead for the release of her husband. According to the St. Albans chronicler, she told her father, "No one sees anything wrong if a great earl marries a poor and lowly woman. Why should there be anything wrong if a countess marries a young and promising man?" At last her father relented, released Monthermer from prison in August 1297, and allowed him to hold the title of Earl of Gloucester and Hereford during Joan's lifetime. Monthermer and Joan had four children.

"Joan died in childbirth in 1307 at the manor of Clare in Suffolk, England, a family possession, and was buried at the Augustinian priory there. Her child was stillborn. Miracles were said to occur at her grave, especially the healing of toothache, back pain, and fever."

Sources

- * Costain, Thomas. A History of the Plantagenets, Vol III.
- * Underhill, Frances A. For Her Good Estate, 1999.
- * http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Joan_of_England,_Countess_of_Gloucester

113 **Robert Albini** He died in 1205.
246
208.

Ancestors of Samuel Lee Westmoreland

Generation 28

168 **Edmund de Mortimer**
101
866.

168 **Richard de Clare** He married **Margaret de Lacy**.
101
868.

168 **Margaret de Lacy**
101
869.

168 **Edward I** (son of Henry III and Eleanor of Provence) was born on 17 Jun 1239 in
101 Westminster. He died on 07 Jul 1307 in Burch-on-Sands, Cumberland, near Carlisle. He
870. married **Eleanor of Castile** (daughter of Ferdinand) on 18 Oct 1254 in Las Huelgas, Castile.

168 **Eleanor of Castile** (daughter of Ferdinand) was born in 1244. She died on 28 Nov 1290 in
101 Grantham, England.
871.

Notes for Edward I:

Edward I became king of England in 1272. As king, he conquered Wales and tried to gain control of Scotland. Edward belonged to the Plantagenet family of English rulers. He's my 13th cousin, 20 times removed through my Mother's family line. He also is, in my father's family line, the 11th great grandfather of the 1st husband of Alice Carpenter, my seven times great grandmother.

In addition, King Edward I is the 24th great grandfather of our son-in-law, Steven O. Westmoreland, meaning that our daughter married well into Royalty! Steve and Tiffany are thirty-fourth cousins, four times removed

Edward I was born in Westminster (now part of London). He succeeded his father, Henry III, as king. Edward fought two wars against the Welsh, one in 1277 and another in 1282 and 1283. He conquered Wales in the second war. In 1301, Edward gave the title Prince of Wales to his son, who later became Edward II. Since then, it has become customary for English monarchs to give the title to their oldest son.

Edward was called "Longshanks" due to his great height. He was perhaps the most successful of the medieval monarchs. The first twenty years of his reign marked a high point of cooperation between crown and community. In these years, Edward made great strides in reforming government, consolidating territory, and defining foreign policy. He possessed the strength his father lacked and reasserted royal prerogative.

Edward fathered many children as well: sixteen by Eleanor of Castile before her death in 1290, and three more by Margaret. In addition, there supposedly is an illegitimate child as well.

Edward held to the concept of community, and although at times was scrupulously aggressive, ruled with the general welfare of his subjects in mind. He perceived the crown as judge of the proper course of action for the realm and its chief legislator; royal authority was granted by law and should be fully utilized for the public good, but that same law also granted protection to the king's subjects. A king should rule with the advice and consent of those whose rights were in question. The level of interaction between king and subject allowed Edward considerable leeway in achieving his goals.

Ancestors of Samuel Lee Westmoreland

Edward I added to the bureaucracy initiated by Henry II to increase his effectiveness as sovereign. He expanded the administration into four principal parts: the Chancery, the Exchequer, the Household, and the Council. The Chancery researched and created legal documents while the Exchequer received and issued money, scrutinized the accounts of local officials, and kept financial records. These two departments operated within the king's authority, but independently from his personal rule, prompting Edward to follow the practice of earlier kings in developing the Household, a mobile court of clerks and advisers that traveled with the king. The King's Council was the most vital segment of the four. It consisted of his principal ministers, trusted judges and clerks, a select group of magnates, who also followed the king. The Council dealt with matters of great importance to the realm and acted as a court for cases of national importance.

Edward's forays into the refinement of law and justice had important consequences in decreasing feudal practice. The Statute of Gloucester(1278) curbed expansion of large private holdings and established the principle that all private franchises were delegated by, and subordinate to, the crown. Royal jurisdiction became supreme: the Exchequer developed a court to hear financial disputes, the Court of Common Pleas arose to hear property disputes, and the Court of the King's Bench addressed criminal cases in which the king had a vested interest. Other statutes prohibited vassals from giving their lands to the church, encouraged primogeniture, and established the king as the sole person who could make a man his feudal vassal. In essence, Edward set the stage for land to become an article of commerce.

Edward concentrated on an aggressive foreign policy. A major campaign to control Llywelyn Gruff of Wales began in 1277 and lasted until Llywelyn's death in 1282. Wales was divided into shires, English civil law was introduced, and the region was administered by appointed justices. In the manner of earlier monarchs, Edward constructed many new castles to ensure his conquest.

In 1301, the king's eldest son was named Prince of Wales, a title still granted to all first-born male heirs to the crown. Edward found limited success in extending English influence into Ireland: he introduced a Parliament in Dublin and increased commerce in a few coastal towns, but most of the country was controlled by independent barons or Celtic tribal chieftains. He retained English holdings in France through diplomacy, but was drawn into war by the incursions of Philip IV in Gascony. He negotiated a peace with France in 1303 and retained those areas England held before the war.

In 1292, Edward chose John de Balliol as ruler of Scotland from among several men who claimed the Scottish throne. Edward demanded that Balliol pay homage to him. But this demand humiliated the Scottish people, causing them to revolt. In 1296, Balliol joined the rebel forces, but Edward forced him to surrender. Edward then took to England the Stone of Scone, the stone upon which Scottish kings had been given royal power for hundreds of years. He placed the stone in Westminster Abbey, where English monarchs were crowned.

But the Scots continued to fight England. They were led first by William Wallace and then by Robert Bruce. Bruce was crowned king of Scotland in 1306. Edward died while on his way to subdue the new king. This story was made known in the public's mind with the 1995 Mel Gibson theater movie, "Braveheart." This movie decidedly put Edward in a bad light, as it's intent was to glorify the cause of the Scots and their hero, William Wallace.

Edward's Scottish policy resulted in hostile relations between the English and the Scots for the next 250 years. It also led to an alliance between Scotland and France. As a result, England had to fight both countries at the same time. Edward's need for money to supply his army and government led him to call Parliaments more often than had any previous king. These Parliaments consisted of representatives of the nobility, the church, and common people. In return for grants of money from Parliament, Edward agreed that taxes could be levied only with Parliament's consent. He also sponsored laws on more topics than any previous king.

Ancestors of Samuel Lee Westmoreland

Magna Carta of 1215 issued by Edward's grandfather, King John, did not end the struggle between British Kings and the barons. Neither side intended to abide by the charter completely. Pope Innocent III canceled the charter after King John requested it, and war broke out immediately. After John's death in 1216, however, his son Henry III and later English kings promised to abide by the charter. The most famous of these promises was that of Edward I in 1297. Through these promises, the charter came to be recognized as part of the fundamental law of England. King Edward's edition was 37 sections or paragraphs, all of which became what is called codified law. Amazingly, ten of those paragraphs remain today in English legislation.

Edward I was not the first English king named Edward. People in England give numbers to their kings and queens with the same name only if the monarchs ruled after the Norman Conquest of 1066. There were three Anglo-Saxon kings named Edward who ruled England before 1066: Edward the Elder (870?-924), Edward the Martyr (963?-978?), and Edward the Confessor (1002?-1066).

Source Contributor: John Gillingham, Senior Lecturer, London School of Economics and Political Science, University of London, as published in the World Book Encyclopedia, 1996. Additional source: Encyclopedia Britannica, web site <http://www.britannia.com/history/monarchs/mon30.html>

The only copy of the Magna Carta issued by Edward that was allowed out of England belonged to H. Ross Perot, Sr., a Dallas, Texas resident and friend of this writer. Actually, it belonged to the Perot Foundation, which he created. Ross generously made a reproduction for my own records. Today, I have handed it down to my son, Taylor Marcus Sharpe.

There are 17 copies of the various issues of the Magna Carta which survive today. Four from the rein of King John I, eight from that of Henry III, and five from Edward I. Fifteen remain securely in England, one is in Australia and one is in America. Mr. Perot purchased the 1297 edition of King Edward in 1984 for a reported \$1.5 million. It was loaned virtually all the time of his Foundation's ownership to the United States Archives. It was displayed occasionally in Independence Hall, Philadelphia. The rest of the time mostly was on display in the National Archives Building in Washington DC, along side of the Declaration of Independence.

However, in 2008, the Perot Foundation auctioned the Magna Carta for \$21.5 million to an anonymous buyer. The Perot Foundation is the extensive source of philanthropy directed by Mr. Perot, benefiting scores of causes. This sale funded support for more good causes. Later, it was reported that the purchase was by Mr. David Rubenstein, the managing director of the Carlyle Group. The document has been kept on display at the National Archives.

226 **William Albini** He married **Cecelia Bigod**.
492
416.

226 **Cecelia Bigod**
492
417. Notes for William Albini:

William was called "primus" in the Belvoir Charters. He held le Meschin and half of Stockhorn. He acquired South Perthton in Somersetshire by marriage.

Notes for Cecelia Bigod:

Cecelia was heiress of Belvoir. She held Roger le Courcel's Manor of South Perthton as the gift of King Henry I.

Ancestors of Samuel Lee Westmoreland

Generation 29

336 **Henry III** (son of John and Isabella of Angouleme) was born on 01 Oct 1207 in Winchester
203 Castle. He died on 16 Nov 1272 in Palace of Westminster. He married **Eleanor of**
740. **Provence** (daughter of Raymond Berenger) on 14 Jan 1236 in Canterbury Cathedral, Kent,
England.

336 **Eleanor of Provence** (daughter of Raymond Berenger) was born in 1217. She died on 24
203 Jun 1291 in Amesbury (or possibly June 25).
741.

Notes for Henry III:

English King Henry III (reigned 1216-1272), King John's son, was only nine when he became King. By 1227, when he assumed power from his regent, order had been restored, based on his acceptance of Magna Carta. However, the King's failed campaigns in France (1230 and 1242), his choice of friends and advisers, together with the cost of his scheme to make one of his younger sons King of Sicily and help the Pope against the Holy Roman Emperor, led to further disputes with the barons and united opposition in Church and State. Although Henry was extravagant and his tax demands were resented, the King's accounts show a list of many charitable donations and payments for building works (including the rebuilding of Westminster Abbey which began in 1245).

Henry is my 11th cousin, 22 times removed on my Mother's side of the family. In addition, he is the 12th great grandfather of Edward Southworth, the first husband of Alice Carpenter, my seven times great grandmother, who became the wife of Gov. William Bradford, each for a second marriage, after each had been widowed.

The Provisions of Oxford (1258) and the Provisions of Westminster (1259) were attempts by the nobles to define common law in the spirit of Magna Carta, control appointments and set up an aristocratic council. Henry tried to defeat them by obtaining papal absolution from his oaths, and enlisting King Louis XI's help. Henry renounced the Provisions in 1262, and war broke out. The barons, under their leader, Simon de Montfort, were initially successful and even captured Henry. However, Henry escaped, joined forces with the lords of the Marches (on the Welsh border), and Henry finally defeated and killed de Montfort at the Battle of Evesham in 1265. Royal authority was restored by the Statute of Marlborough (1267), in which the King also promised to uphold Magna Carta and some of the Provisions of Westminster.

(Source: <http://www.royal.gov.uk/history/index.htm>)

Henry III, the first monarch to be crowned in his minority, inherited the throne at age nine. His reign began immersed in the rebellion created by his father, King John. London and most of the southeast were in the hands of the French Dauphin Louis and the northern regions were under the control of rebellious barons - only the midlands and southwest were loyal to the boy king. The barons, however, rallied under Henry's first regent, William the Marshall, and expelled the French Dauphin in 1217. William the Marshall governed until his death in 1219; Hugh de Burgh, the last of the justiciars to rule with the power of a king, governed until Henry came to the throne in earnest at age twenty-five.

A variety of factors coalesced in Henry's reign to plant the first seeds of English nationalism. Throughout his minority, the barons held firm to the ideal of written restrictions on royal authority and reissued Magna Carta several times. The nobility wished to bind the king to same feudal laws under which they were held. The emerging class of free men also demanded the same protection from the king's excessive control. Barons, nobility, and free men began viewing England as a community rather than a mere aggregation of independent manors, villages, and outlying principalities. In addition to these strictions outlined in Magna Carta, the barons asked to be consulted in matters of state and called

Ancestors of Samuel Lee Westmoreland

together as a Great Council. Viewing themselves as the natural counselors of the king, they sought control over the machinery of government, particularly in the appointment of chief government positions. The Exchequer and the Chancery were separated from the rest of the government, to decrease the king's chances of ruling irresponsibly.

Nationalism, such as it was at this early stage, manifested in the form of opposition to Henry's actions. He infuriated the barons by granting favors and appointments to foreigners rather than the English nobility. Peter des Roches, the Bishop of Winchester and Henry's prime educator, introduced a number of Frenchmen from Poitou into the government; many Italians entered into English society through Henry's close ties to the papacy. His reign coincided with an expansion of papal power. Then the Church became, in effect, a massive European monarchy and the Church became as creative as it was excessive in extorting money from England. England was expected to assume a large portion of financing the myriad officials employed throughout Christendom as well as providing employment and parishes for Italians living abroad. Henry's acquiescence to the demands of Rome initiated a backlash of protest from his subjects: laymen were denied opportunity to be nominated for vacant ecclesiastical offices and clergymen lost any chance of advancement.

Matters came to a head in 1258. Henry levied extortionate taxes to pay for debts incurred through war with Wales, failed campaigns in France, and an extensive program of ecclesiastical building. Inept diplomacy and military defeat led Henry to sell his hereditary claims to all the Angevin possessions in France, except Gascony. When he assumed the considerable debts of the papacy in its fruitless war with Sicily, his barons demanded sweeping reforms and the king was in no position to offer resistance. Henry was forced to agree to the Provisions of Oxford, a document placing the barons in virtual control of the realm. A council of fifteen men, comprised of both the king's supporters and detractors, effected a situation whereby Henry could do nothing, without the council's knowledge and consent. The magnates handled every level of government with great unity initially but gradually succumbed to petty bickering; the Provisions of Oxford remained in force for only a few years. Henry reasserted his authority and denied the Provisions, resulting in the outbreak of civil war in 1264. Edward, Henry's eldest son, led the king's forces with the opposition commanded by Simon de Montfort, Henry's brother-in-law. At the Battle of Lewes, in Sussex, de Montfort defeated Edward and captured both king and son - and found himself in control of the government.

Simon de Montfort held absolute power after subduing Henry, but was a champion of reform. The nobility supported him, because of his royalties and belief in the Provisions of Oxford. De Montfort, with two close associates, selected a council of nine (whose function was similar to the earlier council of fifteen), and ruled in the king's name. De Montfort recognized the need to gain the backing of smaller landowners and prosperous townsmen: in 1264, he summoned knights from each shire in addition to the normal high churchmen and nobility to a nearly pre-Parliament, and in 1265 invited burgesses from selected towns. Although Parliament as an institution was yet to be formalized, the latter session was a precursor to both the elements of Parliament: the House of Lords and the House of Commons.

Later in 1265, de Montfort lost the support of one of the most powerful barons, the Earl of Gloucester, and Edward also managed to escape. The two gathered an army and defeated de Montfort at the Battle of Evesham. Worcestershire de Montfort was slain and Henry was released; Henry resumed control of the throne but, for the remainder of his reign, Edward exercised the real power of the throne in his father's stead. The old king, after a long reign of fifty-six years, died in 1272. Although a failure as a politician and soldier, his reign was significant for defining the English monarchical position until the end of the fifteenth century: kingship limited by law.

Source: <http://www.britannia.com/history/monarchs/mon29.html>

Notes for Eleanor of Provence:

Ancestors of Samuel Lee Westmoreland

The daughter of Raymond Berengar, count of Provence, Eleanor was married to Henry in 1236. She was a vigorous and incisive woman and had much influence on her husband, as did her unpopular relatives and other foreign courtiers who followed her to England. During the ascendancy of Simon de Montfort in 1264-65, Eleanor raised mercenaries in France for her husband's cause. She was dispatched to a convent in 1286 but was sometimes consulted by her son, Edward I.

Source: <http://www.bartleby.com/65/el/EleanorP.html>

336 **Ferdinand**
203
742.

452 **William Albini**
984
832.

Generation 30

672 **John** (son of Henry II and Eleanor of Aquitaine) was born on 24 Dec 1167 in Beaumont
407 Palace, Oxford, England. He died on 18 Oct 1216 in Newark Castle, Nottinghamshire. He
480. married **Isabella of Angouleme** (daughter of Aymer Taillefer) on 24 Aug 1200 in Bordeaux
Cathedral.

672 **Isabella of Angouleme** (daughter of Aymer Taillefer) was born in 1188. She died on 04 Jun
407 1246.

481.

Notes for John:

John, known as John Lackland, is remembered as one of England's worst kings. Perhaps the most historically significant event occurring out of King John's reign was his issuance of the Magna Carta. It occurred in spite of him ... not because of him trying to advance some good. John is my 10th cousin, 23 times removed. He is also the 13th great grandfather of Edward Southworth, the first husband of my seven times great grandmother, Alice Carpenter. He is my 21st step great grandfather.

It is of Christian interest to me that King John of Lackland appointed Stephen Langton Archbishop of Canterbury on May 15, 1213. Stephen Langton (born about 1150 ? died July 9, 1228) is believed to be the first person to divide the Bible into defined chapters. While Cardinal Hugo de Sancto Caro is also known to come up with a systematic division of the Bible (between 1244 and 1248), it is Langton's arrangement of books and chapters that remains in use today. So, though our family actually did not give chapter divisions for today's Bible, it was one of our family who appointed the man who did so, and it is a pleasure to claim that connection to an act of spiritual significance.

John was born on Christmas Eve 1167. His parents drifted apart after his birth; his youth was divided between his eldest brother Henry's house, where he learned the art of knighthood, and the house of his father's justiciar, Ranulf Glanvil, where he learned the business of government. As the fourth child, inherited lands were not available to him, giving rise to his nickname, Lackland. His first marriage lasted but ten years and was fruitless, but his second wife, Isabella of Angouleme, bore him two sons and three daughters. He also had an illegitimate daughter, Joan, who married Llywelyn the Great, Ruler of All Wales, from which the Tudor line of monarchs was descended. The survival of the English government during John's reign is a testament to the reforms of his father, as John taxed the system socially, economically, and judicially.

Source: <http://www.britannia.com/history/monarchs/mon28.html>

Ancestors of Samuel Lee Westmoreland

John was unpredictable and often cruel, but he showed administrative ability. He improved methods of tax collection and financial record keeping, and strengthened the courts of law, which his father had greatly enhanced. He was the youngest son of King Henry II. In 1177, Henry made John Lord of Ireland. In 1199, John succeeded his brother Richard the Lion-Hearted as king of England, and, in France, as Duke of Normandy, Duke of Aquitaine, and Count of Anjou. John's nephew Arthur claimed the right to succeed Richard. John quarreled over his French territories with Arthur and King Philip II of France. Philip declared a war against England that began in 1202. The war was fought off and on throughout the rest of John's reign. John's mismanagement--and rumors he murdered Arthur--angered French barons who had been loyal to John and led to the loss of most English holdings in France.

John disagreed with Pope Innocent III over who should become archbishop of Canterbury. In 1208, the pope placed England under an interdict, which banned church services throughout the country. John was excommunicated the next year. His dictatorial behavior stirred discontent among the English barons. John feared his barons would revolt. To avoid this, he settled his argument with the pope in 1213. The pope then supported John, in return for liberties granted the church. But many English barons and some clergy revolted anyway when the king's plans to reconquer the lost territories in France failed. On June 15, 1215, John grudgingly approved the settlement that became known as Magna Carta. It placed the king under English law and checked his power.

The Magna Carta (pronounced MAG nuh KAHR tuh) is a document that marked a decisive step forward in the development of constitutional government and legal ideas in England. In later centuries, much of the rest of the world also benefited from it because many countries followed English models in creating their own governments. The countries include the United States and Canada. The Latin words Magna Carta mean Great Charter.

English barons forced King John to approve the charter in June 1215 at Runnymede, southwest of London. In the charter, the king granted many rights to the English aristocracy. The ordinary English people gained little. But many years later, Magna Carta became a model for those who demanded democratic government and individual rights for all. In its own time, the greatest value of Magna Carta was that it limited royal power and made it clear that even the king had to obey the law. Of course, this dramatic change in English governance benefited only the landed aristocracy (the Barons) and not really the common man. The common man would have to wait till later developments in governing history to see more of the freedoms that we expect to experience in everyday life today.

Reasons for the charter. From the Norman invasion of England in 1066 through the 1100's, most of the kings who ruled England were able and strong. They usually tried to govern justly and respected feudal law. Under feudal law, nobles called barons received land in return for military and other services to the king. Law and custom established the barons' duties and what was expected of the king. But there was no actual control over the king's power. When John became king in 1199, he exercised his power even more forcefully than earlier kings. He demanded more military service than they did. He sold royal positions to the highest bidders. He demanded larger amounts of money without consulting the barons, which was contrary to feudal custom. He decided cases according to his wishes, and people who lost cases in his court had to pay crushing penalties.

English barons and church leaders began to express dissatisfaction with John's rule early in his reign. Their unhappiness grew when he lost most of the English possessions in France in warfare lasting from 1202 to 1206. In 1213, a group met at St. Albans, near London, and drew up a list of demands based in part on the coronation charter of Henry I, who had been king from 1100 to 1135. After John lost an important battle against France at Bouvines (in what is now western Belgium) in 1214, civil war broke out in England. John saw that he could not defeat his opponents' army, and so he agreed to a set of articles on June 15, 1215. Four days later, the articles were engrossed (written out in legal form) as a royal charter. Copies of the charter were distributed throughout the kingdom.

Ancestors of Samuel Lee Westmoreland

Promises in the charter. Magna Carta contained 63 articles, most of which pledged the king to uphold feudal customs. These articles chiefly benefited the barons and other landholders. One article granted the church freedom from royal interference. A few articles guaranteed rights to residents of towns. Ordinary free people and peasants were hardly mentioned in the charter, even though they made up by far the largest part of England's population.

Some articles that in 1215 applied only to feudal landholders later became important to all the people. For example, the charter stated that the king could make no special demands for money without the consent of the barons. Later, this provision was used to support the argument that no tax should be raised without the consent of Parliament.

Still other articles became foundations for modern justice. One article says that the king will not sell, deny, or delay justice. Another says that no freeman shall be imprisoned, deprived of property, exiled, or destroyed, except by the lawful judgment of his peers (equals) or by the law of the land. The idea of due process of law, including trial by jury, developed from these articles. In John's time, however, there was no such thing as trial by jury in criminal cases.

The charter tried to make the king keep his promises by establishing a council of barons. If the king violated the charter and ignored warnings of the council, it could raise an army to force the king to live by the charter's provisions. But these measures were unsuccessful.

The charter issuance in 1215 of the Magna Carta did not end the struggle between King John and the barons. Neither side intended to abide by the charter completely. Pope Innocent III canceled the charter at the king's request, and war broke out immediately. After King John's death in 1216, however, his son Henry III and later English kings promised to abide by the charter, actually issuing several copies over the years. The most famous of these promises was that of Edward I in 1297. Through these promises, the charter came to be recognized as part of the fundamental law of England. This was chiefly the version issued by King John's grandson, Edward I.

Much later, in the 1600's, members of parliament used Magna Carta to rally support in their struggle against the strong rule of the Stuart kings. These lawmakers came to view the charter as a constitutional check on royal power. They cited it as a legal support for the argument that there could be no laws or taxation without the consent of Parliament. These members of Parliament used the charter to demand guarantees of trial by jury, safeguards against unfair imprisonment, and other rights.

In the 1700's, Sir William Blackstone, a famous lawyer, set down these ideals as legal rights of the people in his famous Commentaries on the Laws of England. Also in the 1700's, colonists carried these English ideals on legal and political rights to America. The ideals eventually became part of the framework of the Constitution of the United States.

Four originals of King John's 1215 charter remain. Two are in the British Library in London, one in Salisbury Cathedral, and one in Lincoln Cathedral. For many years, the document was commonly known as Magna Charter. But in 1946, the British government officially adopted the Latin spelling, Magna Carta.

Sources

World Book Encyclopedia Contributor: Emily Zack Tabuteau, Ph.D., Associate Professor. of History, Michigan State University.

Magna Carta and the Idea of Liberty. Ed. by James C. Holt. Krieger, 1982. First published in 1972.

Swindler, William F. Magna Carta: Legend and Legacy. Bobbs, 1965.

Ancestors of Samuel Lee Westmoreland

Contributor: Emily Zack Tabuteau, Ph.D., Associate Professor. of History, Michigan State University.

As history turned out, King John's son and grandson, both English Kings, issued other versions of the Magna Carta with essentially the same effect. In total, the three generations of Kings issued 17 Magna Carta's, all of which are still preserved. Fifteen are in various British institutions, one is in Australia and one is in America, previously owned by the Perot Foundation of Mr. H. Ross Perot, Sr., an acquaintance of mine and a member of the church where I was an administrator for 22 years prior to retirement. The Perot Foundation sold it's copy for \$23.5 million, having originally purchased it a decade earlier for \$1.5 million.

The Angevin family feuds profoundly marked John. He and Richard clashed in 1184 following Richard's refusal to honor his father's wishes surrender Aquitaine to John. The following year Henry II sent John to rule Ireland, but John alienated both the native Irish and the transplanted Anglo-Normans who emigrated to carve out new lordships for themselves; the experiment was a total failure and John returned home within six months. After Richard gained the throne in 1189, he gave John vast estates in an unsuccessful attempt to appease his younger brother. John failed to overthrow Richard's administrators during the German captivity and conspired with Philip II in another failed coup attempt. Upon Richard's release from captivity in 1194, John was forced to sue for pardon and he spent the next five years in his brother's shadow.

John's reign was troubled in many respects. A quarrel with the Church resulted in England being placed under an interdict in 1207, with John actually excommunicated two years later. The dispute centered on John's stubborn refusal to install the papal candidate, Stephen Langdon, as Archbishop of Canterbury; the issue was not resolved until John surrendered to the wishes of Pope Innocent III and paid tribute for England as the Pope's vassal.

John proved extremely unpopular with his subjects. In addition to the Irish debacle, he inflamed his French vassals by orchestrating the murder of his popular nephew, Arthur of Brittany. By spring 1205, he lost the last of his French possessions and returned to England. The final ten years of his reign were occupied with failed attempts to regain these territories. After levying a number of new taxes upon the barons to pay for his dismal campaigns, the discontented barons revolted, capturing London in May 1215. At Runnymede in the following June, John succumbed to pressure from the barons, the Church, and the English people at-large, and signed the Magna Carta. The document, a declaration of feudal rights, stressed three points. First, the Church was free to make ecclesiastic appointments. Second, larger-than-normal amounts of money could only be collected with the consent of the king's feudal tenants. Third, no freeman was to be punished except within the context of common law. Magna Carta, although a testament to John's complete failure as monarch, was the forerunner of modern constitutions. John only signed the document as a means of buying time and his hesitance to implement its principles compelled the nobility to seek French assistance. The barons offered the throne to Philip II's son, Louis. John died in the midst of invasion from the French in the South and rebellion from his barons in the North.

Source: <http://www.britannia.com/history/monarchs/mon28.html>

As reader will see later in this paper, John's son and grandson both issued various versions of the Magna Carta several times during therein of each to reaffirm its initiatives. We know of a total of 17 of them that survive today, 15 of which remain in English hands, one in Australia and one was owned by the Perot Foundation of Dallas, Texas, but has been sold. Mr. Ross Perot, the originator of the Perot Foundation, gave me a personal copy of this Magna Carta, and it is framed for my enjoyment and display. It has now been passed only to my eldest son, Taylor Marcus Sharpe.

Ancestors of Samuel Lee Westmoreland

482.

905 **William Albini** He married **Adelica**.
969
664.

905 **Adelica**
969
665. Notes for William Albini:

He settled at Dol in Brittany. He was pincerna of King William I. He married first the Sister of Grimold de Flesis. He is the sixth cousin to King William. Another place indicates his role with King William was to be his Le Botellier or his butler.

Generation 31

134 **Henry II** (son of Geoffrey and Edith Matilda) was born on 05 Mar 1133 in La Mans, France.
481 He died on 06 Jul 1189 in Chinon Castol, Anjou. He married **Eleanor of Aquitaine**
496 (daughter of William) on 18 May 1152 in Bordeaux Cathedral, Gascony.
0.

134 **Eleanor of Aquitaine** (daughter of William) was born in 1123. She died in 1204.
481
496 Notes for Henry II:
1.

King Henry II, though born in France, became King of England. He came from the Plantagenet, which was the family name of a line of kings that ruled England from 1154 to 1399. These kings descended from the marriage of Matilda, daughter of King Henry I, to Geoffrey, count of Anjou, France. Geoffrey was nicknamed "Plantagenet," because he wore a sprig of the broom (genet) plant in his cap.

Numerous historians also call these kings "Angevins," meaning from Anjou. The Plantagenet dynasty began with Henry II, son of Matilda and Geoffrey. Henry is my 9th cousin, 24 times removed, as well as the 14th great grandfather of Englishman Edward Southworth, the first husband of Alice Carpenter, my seven times great grandmother. My descending from her is through her second husband, Plymouth Colony Governor William Bradford, a Mayflower passenger which came to America in 1620.

Henry II is a pivotal point in tying together two ancient ancestries related to our families. He is the 10th great grandson of Halfdan Vanha Sveidasson, Earle of the Uplands of Norway (an eighth century Viking) and Henry is the 35th great grandson of Godwulf. Godwulf is the 65th great grandfather of my Westmoreland grandchildren, though he is not directly related to me, but through their father, Steve O. Westmoreland. Godwulf is the earliest ancestor to whom any of our modern-day relatives can claim relationship.

Godwulf's descendants travel down through the family line of my son-in-law, Steven O. Westmoreland. Godwulf's birth occurred just months following the event of Mount Vesuvius erupting on August 24, 79 AD, burying the Roman cities of Pompeii and Herculaneum in volcanic ash. An estimated 20,000 people died.

Source:http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Mount_Vesuvius

Henry II was the first King of England to come from the Plantagenet family. He reigned from 1154 until his death in 1189. He became known as the founder of the English system of common law, including introducing the use of juries and other legal procedures we consider common today.

Henry II, first of the Angevin kings, was one of the most effective of all England's monarchs.

Ancestors of Samuel Lee Westmoreland

He came to the throne amid the anarchy of Stephen's reign and promptly collared his errant barons. He refined Norman government and created a capable, self-standing bureaucracy. His energy was equaled only by his ambition and intelligence. Henry survived wars, rebellion, and controversy to successfully rule one of the Middle Ages' most powerful kingdoms.

Now for a little discourse on law:

"Common law is a body of rulings made by judges on the basis of community customs and previous court decisions. It forms an essential part of the legal system of many English-speaking countries, including the United States and Canada. Common law covers such matters as contracts, ownership of property, and the payment of claims for personal injury.

"Early in England's history, judges decided cases according to the way they interpreted the beliefs and unwritten laws of the community. If another judge had ruled in an earlier, similar case, that judge's decision was often used as a precedent (guide). After many judges decided the same question in a similar way, the ruling became law.

"Common law is often contrasted with civil law, a body of rules passed by a legislature. Under civil law, a judge decides a case by following written rules, rather than previous court decisions. Common law also differs from equity, a set of standards developed to allow greater flexibility in court decisions. During the late Middle Ages, England created courts of equity to decide cases that courts of common law might treat too strictly. These courts decided cases by broad principles of justice and fairness, rather than by the rigid standards of common law. The monarch's chancellor presided over a court of equity called the court of chancery.

"The legal system of the United States has developed from English common law and equity. Only one U.S. state, Louisiana, modeled its legal system on civil law. Louisiana used the civil law of France, called the Code Napoleon. During the late 1800's, many state sccombined their courts of common law and courts of equity. One group of judges administers the combined courts. In Canada, similarly, only the province of Quebec based its legal system on French law. "

Contributor: David M. O'Brien, Ph.D., Professor. of Government, University. of Virginia, World Book Encyclopedia, 1998.

The marriage of Henry II to Eleanor of Aquitaine made him Duke of Aquitaine at the time. He became King when King Stephen died. He not only ruled over most of France, but claimed Ireland, Scotland, and Wales. It was later that his two sons rebelled against him, and each in his own time became King of England.

Henry II came into conflict with Thomas Becket, archbishop of Canterbury, over Henry's attempts to curb the independence of the church. In 1170, four of Henry's knights, believing they were acting on the King's orders, murdered Becket in his cathedral.

From Sir Winston Churchill Kt, 1675: "Henry II Plantagenet, the very first of that name and race, and the very greatest King that England ever knew, but withal the most unfortunate . . . his death being imputed to those only to whom himself had given life, his ungraciouslys. . ."

Source:<http://www.britannia.com/history/monarchs/mon26.html>

Though close in time, Henry I, son of William the Conqueror, is not the father of Henry II. Rather Henry I is the grandfather of Henry II.

"The history of Windsor Castle begins in the year 1070, when William the Conqueror built the original wooden structure located in what is now the inner most point of the castle. William chose the site for its superior military advantages; namely, that attackers would

Ancestors of Samuel Lee Westmoreland

have to battle uphill in order to reach and overtake the castle. Although none of original wooden structure built by William remains in the WindsorCastle of today, the modern Windsor Castle still occupies the same ground. However, King Henry II was the first monarch to transform the wooden fortress to a stronghold of stone, adding a stonewall which stood tall around Windsor Castle England. Parts of this wall can still be seen today."

Source:<http://www.destination360.com/europe/uk/windsor-castle.php>

Notes for Eleanor of Aquitaine:

Eleanor of Aquitaine, pronounced AK wih tayn (1122-1204), was the wife of King Louis VII of France and later of King Henry II of England. She was also the mother of two English kings, Richard the Lion-Hearted and John. Her control of Aquitaine, then a vast independent state next to France, made her a central figure in the struggle for power between France and England.

Eleanor was the daughter of William X, Duke of Aquitaine. In 1137, when Eleanor was 15 years old, she inherited Aquitaine. Her land came under French control when she married Louis VII later that year. Eleanor and Louis had two daughters. But the lack of a male heir contributed to unhappiness in their marriage, and they agreed to a divorce in 1152.

Within months, Eleanor married Henry Plantagenet, who became King Henry II of England in 1154. Later, Eleanor and Henry lost affection for each other, and she supported a revolt against him in 1173. The revolt failed and Henry imprisoned Eleanor. Eleanor was freed in 1189, after Henry died and Richard became king. Eleanor greatly influenced both Richard and John during their reigns.

Contributor: Marion Meade, M.S., Author, Eleanor of Aquitaine. 1986 CD Version of the World Book Encyclopedia

134 **Aymer Taillefer**
481
496
2.

181 **Neil de St. Sauveur** He married **Adela**.
193
932
8.

181 **Adela**
193
932 Notes for Neil de St. Sauveur:
9.

Neil succeeded to his father's estates in 1040 as Viscount of the Cotentin. He revolted with other barons against Duke William of Normandy in 1047. He was banished by the Duke and settled at d'Aubigny in Brittany. Later, he was pardoned and the estates were restored.

Generation 32

Geoffrey was born on 24 Aug 1113 in The Royal Palace in Sutton Courtenay (Berkshire). He died on 07 Sep 1151. He married **Edith Matilda** (daughter of Henry and Matilda of Scotland) on 03 Apr 1127.

Edith Matilda (daughter of Henry and Matilda of Scotland) was born in 1101. She died on 07 Sep 1167.

Notes for Geoffrey:

Ancestors of Samuel Lee Westmoreland

Geoffrey V was born August 24, 1111. He would later marry Edith Matilda, Empress Matilda, the daughter and heiress of King Henry I of England. Matilda is my ninth cousin, 24 times removed.

On August 24, 79 AD, Mount Vesuvius erupted, burying the Roman cities of Pompeii and Herculaneum in volcanic ash. An estimated 20,000 people died. This was 1,034 years to the day of Geoffrey's birthday.

Source: <http://www.harcourtschool.com/activity/pompeii/>

"Geoffrey V., called the Handsome (French: le Bel) and Plantagenet, was the Count of Anjou, Touraine, and Maine by inheritance from 1129 and then Duke of Normandy by conquest from 1144. By his marriage to the Empress Matilda, daughter and heiress of Henry I of England, Geoffrey had a son, Henry Curtmantle, who succeeded to the English throne and founded the Plantagenet dynasty to which Geoffrey gave his nickname.

"Geoffrey was the elder son of Fulk V of Anjou and Eremburga of La Flèche, heiress of Elias I of Maine. Geoffrey received his nickname for the yellow sprig of broom blossom (genêt is the French name for the genista, or broom shrub) he wore in his hat as a badge. King Henry I of England, having heard good reports on Geoffrey's talents and prowess, sent his royal legates to Anjou to negotiate a marriage between Geoffrey and his own daughter, Matilda. Consent was obtained from both parties, and on June 10, 1128 the fifteen-year-old Geoffrey was knighted in Rouen by King Henry in preparation for the wedding. Interestingly, there was no opposition to the marriage from the Church, despite the fact that Geoffrey's sister was the widow of Matilda's brother (only son of King Henry) which fact had been used to annul the marriage of another of Geoffrey's sisters to the Norman pretender William Clito."

Source: http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Geoffrey_of_Anjou

Notes for Edith Matilda:

Edith Matilda is my ninth cousin, 24 times removed.

Matilda is the Latin form of Maud, and the name of the only surviving legitimate child of King Henry I. She was born in 1101, generally it is said at Winchester, but recent research indicates that she was actually born at the Royal Palace in Sutton Courtenay (Berkshire).

In something of a political coup for her father, Matilda was betrothed to the German Emperor, Henry V, when she was only eight. They were married on 7th January 1114. She was twelve and he was thirty-two. Unfortunately there were no children and on the Emperor's death in 1125, Matilda was recalled to her father's court.

Matilda's only legitimate brother had been killed in the disastrous Wreck of the White Ship in late 1120 and she was now her father's only hope for the continuation of his dynasty. The barons swore allegiance to the young Princess and promised to make her queen after her father's death. She herself needed heirs though and in April 1127, Matilda found herself obliged to marry Prince Geoffrey of Anjou and Maine (the future Geoffrey V, Count of those Regions). He was thirteen, she twenty-three. It is thought that the two never got on. However, despite this unhappy situation they had had three sons in four years.

Being absent in Anjou at the time of her father's death on 1st December 1135, possibly due to pregnancy, Matilda was not in much of a position to take up the throne which had been promised her and she quickly lost out to her fast-moving cousin, Stephen. With her husband, she attempted to take Normandy. With encouragement from supporters in England though, it was not long before Matilda invaded her rightful English domain and so began a long-standing Civil War from the powerbase of her half-brother, Robert of Gloucester, in the West Country.

Ancestors of Samuel Lee Westmoreland

After three years of armed struggle, she at last gained the upper hand at the Battle of Lincoln, in February 1141, where King Stephen was captured. However, despite being declared Queen or "Lady of the English" at Winchester and winning over Stephen's brother, Henry of Blois, the powerful Bishop of Winchester, Matilda alienated the citizens of London with her arrogant manner. She failed to secure her coronation and the Londoners joined a renewed push from Stephen's Queen and laid siege to the Empress in Winchester. She managed to escape to the West, but while commanding her rearguard, her brother was captured by the enemy.

Matilda was obliged to swap Stephen for Robert on 1st November 1141. Thus the King soon reimposed his Royal authority. In 1148, after the death of her half-brother, Matilda finally returned to Normandy, leaving her son, who, in 1154, would become Henry II, to fight on in England. She died at Rouen on 10th September 1169 and was buried in Fontevrault Abbey, though some of her entrails may possibly have been later interred in her father's foundation at Reading Abbey.

Source: <http://www.britannia.com/history/monarchs/mon25a.html>

William

Nigel de St. Sauveur He married **Helena**.

Helena

Generation 33

108 **Henry** (son of William and Matilda) was born in 1068. He died on 01 Dec 1135. He married
429 **Matilda of Scotland** (daughter of Malcolm III Canmore and Margaret) on 11 Nov 1100.
254
6.

108 **Matilda of Scotland** (daughter of Malcolm III Canmore and Margaret) was born in 1079.
429 She died on 01 May 1118.
254

7. Notes for Henry:

Henry I (1068-1135), a king of England, is the youngest son of William the Conqueror. King Henry is my seventh cousin, 26 times removed. He succeeded his brother King William II in 1100. Henry married Matilda, daughter of Malcolm III of Scotland and his wife, Margaret, a member of the Saxon royal house of England. This was Henry's fourth marriage. Thus, Henry gained the support of his Saxon subjects and strengthened his descendants' claim to the throne.

"Henry promoted centralized rule and gave the royal courts greater authority. He seized Normandy from his eldest brother, Robert, in 1106 and later prevented Robert's son, William, from taking control of what had been his father's lands. After his own son's tragic death by shipwreck, Henry arranged for his daughter, Matilda, to succeed him. But when Henry died, his nephew Stephen became King.

"Henry I, the most resilient of the Norman kings (his reign lasted thirty-five years), was nicknamed "Beauclerc" (fine scholar) for his above average education. During his reign, the differences between English and Norman society began slowly to evaporate. Reforms in the royal treasury system became the foundation upon which later kings built. The stability Henry afforded the throne was offset by problems in succession: his only surviving son, William, was lost in the wreck of the White Ship in November 1120.

"The first years of Henry's reign were concerned with subduing Normandy. William the

Ancestors of Samuel Lee Westmoreland

Conqueror divided his kingdoms between Henry's older brothers, leaving England to William Rufus and Normandy to Robert. Henry inherited no land, but received £5000 in silver. He played each brother off of the other during their quarrels; both distrusted Henry and subsequently signed a mutual accession treaty barring Henry from the crown. Henry's hope arose when Robert departed for the Holy Land on the First Crusade; should William die, Henry was the obvious heir. Henry was in the woods hunting on the morning of August 2, 1100 when William Rufus was killed by an arrow. His quick movement in securing the crown on August 5 led many to believe he was responsible for his brother's death. In his coronation charter, Henry denounced William's oppressive policies and promising good government in an effort to appease his barons. Robert returned to Normandy a few weeks later, but escaped final defeat until the Battle of Tinchebrai in 1106; Robert was captured and lived the remaining twenty-eight years of his life as Henry's prisoner.

"Henry was drawn into controversy with a rapidly expanding Church. Lay investiture, the king's selling of clergy appointments, was heavily opposed by Gregorian reformers in the Church, but was a cornerstone of Norman government. Henry recalled Anselm of Bec to the archbishopric of Canterbury to gain Baronial support, but the stubborn Anselm refused to do homage to Henry for his lands. The situation remained unresolved until Pope Paschal II threatened Henry with excommunication in 1105. He reached a compromise with the papacy: Henry rescinded the king's divine authority in conferring sacred offices, but appointees continued to do homage for their fiefs. In practice, it changed little. The king maintained the deciding voice in appointing ecclesiastical offices, but it marked a point where kingship became purely secular and subservient in the eyes of the Church.

"By 1106, both the quarrels with the church and the conquest of Normandy were settled and Henry concentrated on expanding royal power. He mixed generosity with violence in motivating allegiance to the crown and appointing loyal and gifted men to administrative positions. By raising men out of obscurity for such appointments, Henry began to rely less on landed Barons as ministers and created a loyal bureaucracy.

"He was deeply involved in continental affairs, and therefore spent almost half of his time in Normandy, prompting him to create the position of justiciar - the most trusted of all the king's officials. The justiciar literally ruled in the king's stead.

"Roger of Salisbury, the first justiciar, was instrumental in organizing an efficient department for collection of royal revenues, the Exchequer. The Exchequer held sessions twice a year for sheriffs and other revenue-collecting officials; these officials appeared before the justiciar, the chancellor, and several clerks to render an account of their finances. The Exchequer was an ingenious device for balancing amounts owed versus amounts paid. Henry gained notoriety for sending out court officials to judge local financial disputes (weakening the feudal courts controlled by local lords) and curbing errant sheriffs (weakening the power bestowed upon the sheriffs by his father).

"The final years of Henry's reign were consumed in war with France and difficulties ensuring the succession. The French King Louis VI began consolidating his kingdom and attacked Normandy unsuccessfully on three separate occasions. The succession became a concern upon the 1120 death of his son, William: Henry's marriage to Adelaide was fruitless, leaving his daughter Matilda as the only surviving legitimate heir. She was recalled to Henry's court in 1125 after the death of her husband, Emperor Henry V of Germany. Henry forced his Barons to swear an oath of allegiance to Matilda in 1127, after he arranged her marriage to the sixteen-year-old Geoffrey of Anjou to cement an Angevin alliance on the continent. The marriage, unpopular with the Norman Barons, produced a male heir in 1133, which prompted yet another reluctant oath of loyalty from the aggravated Barons.

"In the summer of 1135, Geoffrey demanded custody of certain key Norman castles as a show of good will from Henry; Henry refused and the pair entered into war. Henry's life ended in this sorry state of affairs - war with his son-in-law and rebellion on the horizon - in December 1135."

Ancestors of Samuel Lee Westmoreland

Source: <http://www.britannia.com/history/monarchs/mon24.html>

Notes for Matilda of Scotland:

"Matilda of Scotland was the daughter of Malcolm II of Scotland and his Anglo-Saxon queen Margaret. Her marriage to Henry I of England in 1100 thus brought to Henry, descendant of the conquering Normans, a direct and politically desirable link to Matilda's ancestor Alfred the Great. Her life makes clear that Matilda had outstanding talents. She was educated in the exclusive convents of Romsey and Wilton, a grounding which enabled her to further the literate court culture of the twelfth century, and under her control was a substantial demesne that allowed her to exercise both lay and ecclesiastical patronage. In the matter of ruling, she was an active partner in administering Henry's cross-channel realm, served as a member of his curia regis, and on occasion acted with what amounted to vice-regal authority in England while Henry was in Normandy. Chroniclers of the twelfth and thirteenth centuries often refer to her as Mathilda bona regina, or Matildis beatae memoriae, and for a time she was popularly regarded as a saint. She herself was skilled at manipulating those structures

Source: <http://www.boydell.co.uk/5115994X.HTM>

Roger de St. Sauveur (son of Neil) was born about 945 AD in Saint-Sauveur, Oully-le-Vicomte, Basse-Normandie, France. He died in 1014 in St Sauveur, Manche, Basse-Normandie, France.

Generation 34

William (son of Robert and Herleva) was born in 1027 in Falaise, France. He died on 09 Sep 1087 in Rouen, England. He married **Matilda** between 1051-1053 in France.

Matilda was born in 1032. She died on 03 Nov 1083.

Notes for William:

William the Conqueror is my seventh cousin, 26 times removed. The ancestor in common with William and me is the ninth century Norwegian Viking, Eystein Glumra Ivarsson. Glumra Ivarsson is William's sixth great grandfather and Glumra Ivarsson is my 32nd great grandfather on my Mother's Abney side of the family. William is the 17th great grandfather of affluent Englishman Edward Southworth, first husband of Alice Carpenter, on my Father's side of the family. Alice, through her second marriage, is my seventh great grandmother. William is the 31st great grandfather to my Westmoreland grandchildren: Katie, Jack, Lily, Sarah and Sam.

Early in his adult life, he was known as William II, Duke of Normandy. It was later that he became better known as William I, or William the Conqueror, King of England. He subdued rebellious vassals, defeated King Henry I of France at Val des Dunes (Henry is William's first cousin, twice removed). William defeated Harold, Saxon King of England at the Battle of Hastings in 1066. He was crowned King of England on December 22, 1066, according to some reports. Others place the coronation on Christmas day. The coronation was in Westminster Abbey. So, it can be said that this part of our family did not immigrate to England. They conquered it!

"William I, a Frenchman, was the first of many, many English Kings to be crowned in Westminster Abbey. Westminster Abbey marked the scene of many great events in English history. All the English rulers from the time of William the Conqueror, except Edward V and Edward VIII, were crowned there. Technically, William was not the actual first coronation in Westminster. Harold, the counselor to King Edward the Confessor, sought to usurp the crown upon Edward's death, in spite of William's coming to claim it. Harold had a rush job done to crown himself in Westminster Abbey. However, Harold's coronation, in a sense, does not count, as he was not of Royal blood. William was of Royal blood. In fact, William

Ancestors of Samuel Lee Westmoreland

was a first cousin, once removed to King Edward the Confessor.

"What was the background about why William got involved in England?

"King Edward the Confessor (1002?-1066), an Anglo-Saxon king descended from Alfred the Great, was crowned in 1042. As king, Edward lacked influence among England's Anglo-Saxon nobles, because he had lived in the Normandy region of northwestern France before becoming king. Edward's Anglo-Saxon father-in-law, Godwin, Earl of Wessex, tried to dominate Edward's reign. Edward resisted Godwin's efforts by relying on Norman advisers and administrators. Godwin died in 1053.

"King Edward was a pious man. He founded Westminster Abbey in 1042, which was completed in 1065. In 1161, Pope Alexander III canonized Edward (declared him a saint) and gave him the title of Confessor.

"King Richard I is the ancestor common to William I and King Edward. Richard is the great grandfather of William, and the grandfather of Edward

"Edward was childless, and a dispute arose over who should succeed him. His first cousin, once removed, William, Duke of Normandy, claimed Edward had promised him the throne. But when Edward died in 1066, the English nobles chose Harold, Godwin's son, as king. William then invaded England, defeated Harold, and was crowned king. So, William rallied the troops and stormed across the English Channel to make claim on Edward's alleged promise to him.

William invaded England on September 28, 1066 and prepared for victory.

"The Battle of Hastings Plans:

"Harold learned that William had landed at Pevensey in the south of England when he was in the north of the country recovering Stamford Bridge and York. He marched his troops south as fast as possible, stopping in London for reinforcements. He took up position at Caldbec Hill, along the Senteclache Ridge, a few miles north of Hastings. As the ridge had deep ravines, streams and marshy ground on either side, Harold blocked William's only road out of the Hastings peninsula so forcing him into a frontal attack. By positioning his army at the top of the hill, he had clear visibility all around him and forced William's army into continually running up the hill to attack. Harold built a shield wall that stretched in rows along the ridge and which was made up of his housecarls, thegns (nobles) and fyrdmen. Being skilled fighters, the housecarls and thegns were positioned in between the fyrdmen who were unskilled, poorly armed and inexperienced peasant soldiers. Harold expected the wall to hold firm against assault and for William's men to tire and weaken from having to attack uphill. This would eventually allow Harold's army to launch a counter-attack with relatively fresh troops strong enough to defeat the opponent.

"William was unprepared for Harold's speedy arrival at Caldbec Hill, but quickly gathered his troops and went to meet him at Senlache. His army was divided into three sections, each with a commander. The left section comprised mainly of Bretons, the central section were Norman under William's command, and the right section was made up of the French and Flemish. Each section was divided into three rows - the archers, the infantry and the cavalry. William's plan was to use the archers first to send their arrows into the English ranks, followed by the infantry in hand-to-hand combat and to finally advance with the cavalry who had the height and power of being on horseback. The effect would be a three pronged attack and a gradual build up in power that would demoralize the English.

"THE BATTLE:

"The battle took all day beginning early in the morning of 14th October 1066 with William's archers firing the first arrows into English ranks. William followed up his plan with an attack by the infantry and then by the cavalry, but Harold's army was stronger than expected and

Ancestors of Samuel Lee Westmoreland

William's army sustained many casualties. The Bretons on the left flank panicked due to their lack of experience, the unexpected strength of Harold's army and the noise and confusion. They failed to keep in line and got ahead of the other two sections on their right. In their panic they began to retreat. Harold's less experienced fighters broke rank when they saw the Bretons retreating, and William's army slaughtered them.

"William retreated and regrouped. The second and following assaults went according to William's plan and he supported his troops by joining in the charge on horseback. Both sides became more tired as the day wore on and suffered heavy casualties. As the supply of arrows was running low, William ordered the archers to fire them high into the air for the final assault so that they fell into the rear ranks of the English army. This caused high casualties and the collapse of the English shield wall. The Norman's penetrated the ranks and killed Harold. With the morale of the English troops shattered by the death of their leader, the battle ended in defeat for the English, although the housecarls (the *Pingalio*) and thegns continued to fight to their deaths. However, more recently, historian Nicholas Hooper criticised Larson and stated that "it is time to debunk the housecarl"; according to Hooper, housecarls were not in effect distinguishable from Saxon [thegns](#), and were mainly retainers who received lands or pay (or both), but without being really a standing army. Hooper asserts that while the Housecarles might well have had superior *esprit de corps* and more uniform training and equipment than the average Thegn, they would not necessarily have been a clearly defined military elite. Over the following months, William captured Canterbury, Winchester and London. He was crowned king on Christmas Day 1066.

"WHY DID HAROLD LOSE?"

"Harold was badly prepared to face William's troops. William had spent months preparing for invasion in a secure position and environment in Normandy. Harold's tenure as king was weak from the time of his accession and, although aware of the threat from Normandy, he was occupied by other events at home.

"William built up his army and support in feudal tradition promising lands in England to those who joined his army and eternal paradise to anyone who died during the battle. He'd also obtained the approval of the Pope in his plans so gaining greater support and turning the invasion into a crusade. The knights were recruited with their own horses, men and equipment. Over the months, William's army was rigorously disciplined and trained before being ready to sail for England, but they had to wait until September before having a favorable wind. William's plans suffered a set back when the fleet got caught in a storm and he had to take refuge and regroup in the Somme estuary. However, as a result, the distance he had to cover in his crossing was considerably shorter and the next opportunity he had to sail was at the time when Harold was in the north of England.

"William's decision to land at Pevensey was important. Pevensey was on a lagoon to the west of Hastings and was a scarcely populated area. The lagoon was a shelter from the weather as the ships could be beached high up on the land at high tide. The Hastings peninsula was bordered by Pevensey Lagoon to the west and the River Brede to the east so providing it with natural protection from attack and only one way in and out of the peninsula to the main land in the north.

"William quickly established his presence on the peninsula including building up the Roman Fort at Pevensey and taking Hastings.

"Harold was not so lucky in his plans. Some weeks before the invasion, he had mobilized troops along the coast and sent his navy to the Isle of Wight to intercept William's fleet, but he was unable to keep them there, as they became demoralized waiting for William's army to set sail and concerned about gathering in the harvest in their home towns. Harold disbanded them at the beginning of September and lost many of his ships in the same storm from which William had been forced to take refuge. When he received news that William had landed at Pevensey, Harold was fighting the invasion of Harald Hardrada of Norway in the north.

Ancestors of Samuel Lee Westmoreland

"Despite his battle plan and his choice of a strategic location, Harold's army was exhausted from having to travel north and fight at Stamford Bridge, and then hastily return south without time to rest. Harold's support from the north was limited, and, although the Earls of Mercia and Northumberland had begun riding south, they turned back when they heard of Harold's death. Except for the housecarls and thegns, Harold's men were not trained and did not have the distant attack advantage of the archers or the power of the cavalry. In accordance with English tradition, those of Harold's army who were on horseback rode to the battle location and then fought on foot while William's cavalry walked to the location and then mounted for battle.

"THE RESULTS

"William was crowned king of England on Christmas Day 1066 (some say December 22 instead). There followed 88 years of Norman rule. The French and English cultures merged and the feudal system was introduced. This led to a tough discipline and training and it took away much of the Anglo-Saxon's freedom and rights. England's strength grew and she became a powerful force in European politics because of her tie with Normandy. Her army and navy were built up as well.

In 1085 William ordered a survey of English assets and this became known as the "Doomsday Book." William's reign was not easy, and there were rebellions which were quickly suppressed, but the Norman Conquest changed the face of England forever."

Source: World Book Encyclopedia, CD version, 1998

AND HERE ARE THE LATEST WORDS!

There is another claim of world significance made for King William I, as learned from the lectures of University of North Carolina English literature professor, Dr. Elliott Engel. Dr. Engel highlighted the historical fact that conquerors of the world traditionally required the conquered peoples to use for language in commerce and in government the language of the conqueror. William the Conqueror chose not to do that. He allowed the conquered English people to continue their language in commerce and in government transactions, while the French of the conquerors became commingled, often using French and English words in the same sentences so that people from both backgrounds would understand the meanings. These French words, in reality, became embedded into the English language, thus being a major reason that English has evolved into being the language of the world having the largest number of words.

So, it can be said that William the Conqueror is responsible to a large degree for the English language having the largest vocabulary in the world. In Dr. Elliott's 1994 lecture at the Richardson, Texas Civic Center, he said that the Oxford Dictionary then contained about 450,000 words. He said that a complete French dictionary would have about 150,000 words and that a complete Russian dictionary would have about 130,000 words.

"The history of Windsor Castle begins in the year 1070, when William the Conqueror built the original wooden structure located in what is now the inner most point of the castle. William chose the site for its superior military advantages; namely, that attackers would have to battle uphill in order to reach and overtake the castle. Although none of original wooden structure built by William remains in the Windsor Castle of today, the modern Windsor Castle still occupies the same ground. Henry II was the first monarch to transform the wooden fortress to a stronghold of stone, adding a stonewall which stood tall around Windsor Castle England. Parts of this wall can still be seen today."

Source:<http://www.destination360.com/europe/uk/windsor-castle.php>

William died September 9, 1087 from wounds received in a battle at Mantes, England. After being wounded he died at Rouen, England.

Ancestors of Samuel Lee Westmoreland

The New Law of the Land as set down by William the Conqueror and his advisors:

"First that above all things he wishes one God to be revered throughout his whole realm, one faith in Christ to be kept ever inviolate, and peace and security to be preserved between English and Normans.

"We decree also that every freeman shall affirm by oath and compact that he will be loyal to king William both within and without England, that he will preserve with him his lands and honor with all fidelity and defend him against his enemies.

"I will, moreover, that all the men I have brought with me, or who have come after me, shall be protected by my peace and shall dwell in quiet. And if any one of them shall be slain, let the lord of his murderer seize him within five days, if he can; but if he cannot, let him pay me 46 marks of silver so long as his substance avails. And when his substance is exhausted, let the whole hundred in which the murder took place pay what remains in common.

"And let every Frenchman who, in the time of king Edward, my kinsman, was a sharer in the customs of the English, pay what they call "Scotand lot", according to the laws of the English. This decree was ordained in the city of Gloucester.

"We forbid also that any live cattle shall be bought or sold for money except within cities, and this shall be done before three faithful witnesses; nor even anything old without surety and warrant. But if anyone shall do otherwise, let him pay once, and afterwards a second time for a fine.

"It was decreed there that if a Frenchman shall charge an Englishman with perjury or murder or theft or homicide or "ran," as the English call open rapine, which cannot be denied, the Englishman may defend himself, as he shall prefer, either by the ordeal of hot iron or by wager of battle. But if the Englishman be infirm, let him find another who will take his place. If one of them shall be vanquished, he shall pay a fine of 40 shillings to the king. If an Englishman shall charge a Frenchman and be unwilling to prove his accusation, either by ordeal or by wager of battle, I will, nevertheless, that the Frenchman shall acquit himself by a valid oath.

"This also I command and will, that all shall have and hold the law of the king Edward in respect of their lands and all their possessions, with the addition of those decrees I have ordained for the welfare of the English people.

"Every man who wishes to be considered a freeman shall be in pledge so that his surety shall hold him and hand him over to justice, if he shall offend in any way. And if any such shall escape, let his sureties see to it that they pay forthwith what is charge against him, and let them clear themselves of any complicity in his escape. Let recourse be had to the hundred and shire courts as our predecessors decreed. And those who ought of right to come and are unwilling to appear, shall be summoned once; and, if for the second time they refuse to come, one ox shall be taken from them, and they shall be summoned a third time. And if they do not come the third time, a second ox shall be taken from them. But if they do not come the fourth summons, the man who is unwilling to come shall forfeit from his goods the amount of the charge against him, "ceapgeld" as it is called, and in addition to this a fine to the king.

"I prohibit the sale of any man by another outside the country on pain of a fine to be paid in full to me.

"I also forbid that anyone shall be slain or hanged for any fault, but let his eyes be put out and let him be castrated. And this command shall not be violated under pain of a fine in full to me."

Ancestors of Samuel Lee Westmoreland

Source: <http://www.britannia.com/history/monarchs/laws.html>

In 1066, Halley's Comet was seen in England May 16 and thought to be a bad omen. Later that year Harold II of England died at the Battle of Hastings on October 14. Illustration of Halley's Comet is shown on the Bayeux Tapestry, and the accounts which have been preserved represent it as having then appeared to be four times the size of Venus, and to have shone with a light equal to a quarter of that of the Moon.

Source:http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Comet_Halley

It is a positive note for me to discover that the number one priority in William's list of law principles cited above centers upon the worship of God through Christ. The fierceness of William's conquering activities had led me to believe he was pagan, which was the Norman's Norwegians' roots. However, the Roman Catholic Church, the main Church of Europe in those years, apparently had its influence on William in his French Norman rearing.

"Windsor Castle was originally built by William the Conqueror, who reigned from 1066 until his death in 1087. His original wooden castle stood on the site of the present Round Tower ("A"). The castle formed part of his defensive ring of castles surrounding London, the site chosen in part because of its easily defensible position.

"Early in William's reign he had taken possession of a manor in what today is Old Windsor, probably a Saxon royal residence. A short time later between 1070 and 1086, he leased the site of the present castle from the Manor of Clewer and built the first motte-and-bailey castle. The motte is 50-feet high and consists of chalk excavated from a surrounding ditch, which then became a moat.

"At this time the castle was defended by a wooden palisade rather than the thick stone walls seen today. The original plan of William the Conqueror's castle is unknown, but it was purely a military base and nothing structural survives from this early period. From that time onwards the castle has remained in continuous use and has undergone numerous additions and improvements. His successor William II is thought to have improved and enlarged the structure, but the Conqueror's youngest son King Henry I was the first sovereign to live within the castle.

"Windsor Castle (51°29'02"N, 0°36'16"W) is the largest inhabited castle in the world and the oldest in continuous occupation. Together with Buckingham Palace in London and Holyrood Palace in Edinburgh it is one of the principal official residences of the British monarch. The castle is located in the Berkshire town of Windsor, in the Thames Valley to the west of London.

Source:http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Windsor_Castle

Yet, both in Normandy and in England, William was faithful to tradition, and in England, especially, it became a cardinal feature of his administration to respect, and to utilize, the customs of the kingdom he had conquered. This is especially documented in David C. Douglas's book, "William the Conqueror," Chapter 12 (pp. 289-316).

Source: David C. Douglas, "William the Conqueror," University of California Press, C 1964 ISBN 0-520-00350-0 (this book is in my personal library)

Another famous landmark of London, nestled on the River Thames, is the Tower of London.

"According to Shakespeare, in his play Richard III, the Tower of London was first built by Julius Caesar. This supposed Roman origin is, however, just a myth. Its true foundation was in 1078 when William the Conqueror ordered the White Tower to be built. This was as much to protect the Normans from the people of the City of London as to protect London from outside invaders. William ordered the Tower to be built of stone which he had specially

Ancestors of Samuel Lee Westmoreland

imported from France. He chose this location because he considered it to be a strategic point being opposite the site where Earl Godwin had landed in Southwark in 1051 during his Saxon rebellion against the Norman influence of Edward the Confessor. It was King Richard the Lion Heart who had the moat dug around the surrounding wall and filled with water from the Thames. The moat was not very successful until Henry III employed a Dutch moat building technique. The moat was drained in 1830, and human bones were in the refuse found at its bottom."

Source: http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Tower_of_London

Notes for Matilda:

Known as Mathilda of Flanders

Source: <http://www.britannia.com/history/monarchs/mon24.html>

Malcolm III Canmore was born in 1031. He died on 13 Nov 1093. He married **Margaret** (daughter of Edward and Agatha) in 1069 in Dunfermline.

Margaret (daughter of Edward and Agatha) was born in 1045. She died on 16 Nov 1093.

Notes for Malcolm III Canmore:

King of Scotland, or known as King of Scots. He was slain while besieging Alnwick Castle.

Notes for Margaret:

Margaret was a member of the Saxon royal house of England. Thus her husband, Henry I, gained support of his Saxon subjects and strengthened his descendants' claim to the throne.

161
061
273
6.

Neil

Generation 35

422 **Robert** He died in Jul 1035. He married **Herleva**.
028
88.

422 **Herleva** (daughter of Fulbert) was born in Falasia, France.
028

89. Notes for Robert:

Robert was known as "the Magnificent" and "the Devil." He succeeded his brother, Richard III, as Duke of Normandy. He died while returning on a pilgrimage to the Holy Land.

Notes for Herleva:

She was of Danish origin.

422 **Edward** (son of Edmund and Ealgyth) was born in 1016. He died in 1057. He married
028 **Agatha**.
94.

Ancestors of Samuel Lee Westmoreland

422 **Agatha**
028
95.

Richard de St. Sauveur

Generation 36

844 **Richard** He died on 28 Aug 1026. He married **Judith** (daughter of Conan and Ermangarde)
057 about 1000 AD.
76.

844 **Judith** (daughter of Conan and Ermangarde) was born about 982 AD. She died in 1017.
057
77. Notes for Richard:

Duke of Normandy.

Richard had many children by his first wife, Judith, and his thirdwife, Poppa. However, the only issue for whom we have a name isJudith's son, Robert I.

Notes for Judith:

Judith of Brittany.

844 **Fulbert**
057
78.

844 **Edmund** (son of Aethelred and Alfflaed Gunnarson) was born in 989 AD. He died on 30
057 Nov 1016. He married **Ealgyth**.
88.

844 **Ealgyth**
057
89. Notes for Edmund:

Edmund was King of England for only a few months. After the death of his father, Aethelred II, in April 1016, Edmund led the defense of the city of London against the invading Knut Sveinsson (Canute), and was proclaimed king by the Londoners. Meanwhile, the Witan (Council), meeting at Southampton, chose Canute as King. After a series of inconclusive military engagements, in which Edmund performed brilliantly and earned the nickname "Ironsides," he defeated the Danish forces at Oxford, Kent, but was routed by Canute's forces at Ashingdon, Essex. A subsequent peace agreement was made, with Edmund controlling Wessex and Canute controlling Mercia and Northumbria. It was also agreed that whoever survived the other would take control of the whole realm. Unfortunately for Edmund, he died in November, 1016, transferring the Kingship of All England completely to Canute.

Source: <http://www.britannia.com/history/monarchs/mon15.html>

Though contemporary accounts of Edmund's death do not record that his death was a homicide, later speculation is that Edric, the son of the ealdorman Edrick, did slay the King privately, hoping King Canute would reward him. The King did reward Ecrick by ordering him to be decapitated, and his head placed upon the highest battlement of the Tower of London.

Ancestors of Samuel Lee Westmoreland

Source: "The Oxford Book of Royal Anticdotes," The Oxford University Press, 1991, page 34.

Malahulc Eysteinsson (son of Eystein Glumra Ivarsson and Aseda Rognvaldsdatter) was born about 845 AD in Maer, Nord Trondelag, Norway.

Generation 37

168 **Richard** was born about 933 AD in Fecamp. He died on 20 Nov 966 AD. He married
811 **Agnes**.
552.

168 **Agnes**
811
553. Notes for Richard:

He was named his father's heir May 29, 942. He also was known as Richard, the Fearless. (Ancestral Roots of Certain American Colonists, P. 110, Line 121E-20)

Richard I, called Richard the Good, is my third cousin, 30 times removed.

Richard I is the ancestor common to William the Conqueror and Edward III. William is to be the Norman King who conquered England to take the English crown after Edward III, his first cousin, once removed, had died. Richard is my third cousin, 30 times removed.

Notes for Agnes:

She was Richard's second wife. His first and third marriages were to the same woman, Gunnor.

168 **Conan** He died in 992 AD. He married **Ermangarde** (daughter of Geoffrey and Adelaide de
811 Vermandois) in 980 AD.
554.

168 **Ermangarde**
811
555.

168 **Aethelred** (son of Edgar and Elfrida) was born in 968 AD. He died on 23 Apr 1016 in
811 London, England. He married **Alflaed Gunnarson** (daughter of Thored) in 985 AD.
576.

168 **Alflaed Gunnarson** (daughter of Thored) was born in 968 AD. She died in 1002.
811
577. Notes for Aethelred:

He succeeded to the throne after the murder of his half-brother, Edward II, the Martyr, at the age of ten. His reign was plagued by poor advice from his personal favorites and suspicions of his complicity in Edward's murder.

His was a rather long and ineffective reign, which was notable for little other than the payment of the Danegeld, an attempt to buy off the Viking invaders with money. The relentless invasions by the Danish Vikings, coupled with their ever-escalating demands for more money, forced him to abandon his throne in 1013. He fled to Normandy for safety, but was later recalled to his old throne at the death of Svein Forkbeard in 1014. He died in London in 1016.

Ancestors of Samuel Lee Westmoreland

Source: <http://www.britannia.com/history/monarchs/mon14.html>

Eystein Glumra Ivarsson (son of Ivar Halfdansson and Eysteinsdatter) was born in 788 AD in Maer, Nord Trondelag, Norway. He died about 872 AD in Norway. He married **Aseda Rognvaldsdatter**.

1. **Aseda Rognvaldsdatter** (daughter of Rangwald) was born about 804 AD in Maer, Nord Trondelag, Norway.

Notes for Eystein Glumra Ivarsson:

Eystein Glumra Ivarsson was Earl or Jarl of the Uplands about the year 810 AD. Eystein is the ancestor the Abney's have in common with the line of William the Conqueror. He is Williams's sixth great grandfather and my 32nd great grandfather. Eystein's title is Earl of Hordaland. He was known as 'the Noisy,' possibly an aka for Eysteino of ORKNEY

Source: <http://freepages.genealogy.rootsweb.com/~jamesdow/s052/f280253.htm>

Eystein Glumra Ivarsson is the 25th great grandfather of the first President of the United States, General George Washington. He is the 29th great grandfather of President Abraham Lincoln. Glumra Ivarsson is my 32nd great grandfather.

Eystein Glumra Ivarsson is the ancestor in common between my daughter, Tiffany Lenn Sharpe Westmoreland and her husband, Steven O. Westmoreland. They are related to each other as 34th cousins, four times removed, as well as by husband and wife status.

Generation 38

- 337 **Hugh Capet** (son of Hugh Magnus and Hedwig) was born in 941 AD. He died on 24 Oct
623 996 AD in Les Juifs, Chartres France. He married **Adelaide of Poitou** (daughter of William I
106. of Poitou and Gerloc) in 968 AD.

- 337 **Adelaide of Poitou** (daughter of William I of Poitou and Gerloc) was born in 945 AD.

623
107.

Notes for Hugh Capet:

Hugh Capet was the first of the Capetian Kings of France. (Ancestral Roots of Certain American Colonists, , Walter Lee Shepard, Jr., 1992, p. 56, line 53-20)

- 337 **Geoffrey** He married **Adelaide de Vermandois**.

623
110.

- 337 **Adelaide de Vermandois**

623
111.

- 337 **Edgar** (son of Edmund and St. Alfgifu) was born in 943 AD in Wessex, England. He died on
623 08 Jul 975 AD in Winchester, Wessex, England. He married **Elfrida** (daughter of Earl
152. Ordgar) in 965 AD.

- 337 **Elfrida** (daughter of Earl Ordgar) was born in 945 AD. She died in 1000 AD.

623
153.

Notes for Edgar:

Edgar was made King of Mercia and Northumbria in 957 and succeeded to the throne of

Ancestors of Samuel Lee Westmoreland

Wessex at his brother, Eadwig's, death in 959. With this, Edgar was King of Mercia, Northumbria and Wessex (the three most powerful kingdoms in England at that time), simultaneously and could be considered the first ruler of a United England. Some of his predecessors were Kings of All England by virtue of being King of Wessex and, at the same time, enjoying a temporary military ascendancy over the other kingdoms.

He was formally crowned in 973 and received the ceremonial submission of all the other kings in Britain. He wisely recalled (St.) Dunstan from exile and made him Archbishop of Canterbury and his closest personal advisor. His reign was prosperous and peaceful and he is generally credited with the revival of the English church.

Source: <http://www.britannia.com/history/monarchs/mon12.html>

337 **Thored**
623
154.

Ivar Halfdansson (son of Halfdan Vanha Sveidasson) was born in Oppland, Norway. He married **Eysteinsdatter** in Oppland, Norway.

1. **Eysteinsdatter** was born about 785 AD in Trondeim, Norway.

Notes for Ivar Halfdansson:

Ivar "the Great" was Jarl of the Uplands. He was living around 800, but we do not have birth and death dates on him. He is mythirty-third great grandfather.

2. **Rangwald**

Generation 39

675 **Hugh Magnus** (son of Robert) was born about 895 AD. He died on 16 Jun 956 AD in
246 Deurdan, France. He married **Hedwig** (daughter of Henry and Mechtilde) in 938 AD in Maniz
212. oder Ingelheim.

675 **Hedwig** (daughter of Henry and Mechtilde) was born before 923 AD. She died after 965
246 AD.
213.

Notes for Hedwig:

She was his third wife. We do not have the names of the first two wives.

675 **William I of Poitou** was born about 925 AD. He died on 03 Apr 963 AD. He married **Gerloc**
246 (daughter of Ganger Rolf and Poppa) in 935 AD.
214.

675 **Gerloc** She died on 14 Oct 962 AD.
246
215.

675 **Edmund** (son of Edward and Edgiva) was born in 920 AD. He died in 946 AD in
246 Pucklechurch, in Gloucestershire. He married **St. Alfgifu**.
304.

675 **St. Alfgifu**
246

Ancestors of Samuel Lee Westmoreland

305. Notes for Edmund:

Son of Edward the Elder, succeeded his half-brother, Aethelstan, withwhom he had fought at Brunanburh. He combated the Norse Vikings inNorthumbria and subdued them in Cumbria and Strathclyde. He entrustedthese lands to an ally, Malcolm I of Scotland. Edmund met his deathwhen he was killed at Pucklechurch, in Gloucestershire, by a robber.

675 **Earl Ordgar**
246
306.

Halfdan Vanha Sveidasson (son of Sveidi Svidrasson) was born about 750 AD in Norway.

Generation 40

135 **Robert** was born in 866 AD. He died on 15 Jun 923 AD in Soissons.
049
242
4.

135 **Henry** (son of Otto and Hedwig) was born in 876 AD. He died on 02 Jul 936 AD in
049 Memleben. He married **Mechtilde**.
242
6.

135 **Mechtilde** She died after 965 AD.

049
242 Notes for Henry:
7.

He was also known as "The Flower" and was King of the Saxons.

Source:http://gedcom.surnames.com/linkswiler_jane/i0003077.htm#i3077

Notes for Mechtilde:

Mechtilde was Henry's second wife.

135 **Ganger Rolf** He died in 927 AD. He married **Poppa**.
049
243
0.

135 **Poppa**

049
243 Notes for Ganger Rolf:
1.

He was known as Rollo. Also, he was known as "Rollo the Viking."Rollo was outlawed by King Harald, his Uncle. He was banished toHerbrides about 876. He participated in a Viking attack on Bayeux,where Count Berenger of Bayeux was killed, and the County's daughter,Poppa, was captured and later taken to become Rollo's wife. Rolloobtained the title of the Count of Rouen.

He conquered Normandy and was given title of Duke of Normandy by theCharles III, "the Simple," King of France under the Treaty of St.Claire in 911.

135 **Edward** (son of Alfred and Ealhswith) was born in 875 AD. He died in 924 AD. He married
049 **Edgiva** (daughter of Sigehelm) in 918 AD.

Ancestors of Samuel Lee Westmoreland

260
8.

135 **Edgiva** (daughter of Sigehelm) was born in 896 AD. She died on 25 Aug 968 AD.

049

260 Notes for Edward:

9.

Son of Alfred the Great, Edward immediately succeeded his father to the throne. His main achievement was to use the military platform created by his father to bring back, under English control, the whole of the Danelaw, south of the Humber River.

Source: <http://www.britannia.com/history/monarchs/mon7.html>

Edward the Elder is the 37th great grandfather of my Westmoreland grandchildren, in a line through their father's side of the family.

Edward's sister, Aethelflaed, after she was widowed, became a great ally for Edward, giving vigorous and respected leadership in managing the Kingdom. In some respects, it almost seemed that she had more dominance than did Edward. Some said that Edward, in effect, was king of all England, but that is subject to debate. However, it can be said that those giving him allegiance were the people of Mercia, the kings of Wales, Hywel, Clydog and Idwal and all the people of Wales. Also submitting to him was the King of the Scots and the whole Scottish nation, which accepted him as "father and lord." His subjects included the inhabitants of Northumbria (both English and Danish, Norwegians and others); together with the king of the Strathclyde Welsh.

Source: "The Oxford Book of Royal Anecdotes", Elizabeth Longford, Oxford University Press, 1991, p. 20

Sveidi Svidrasson (son of Svidri Heytsson) was born in Raumsdal, Telemark, Norway.

Generation 41

Otto (son of Ludolph and Oda) was born about 836 AD. He died on 30 Nov 912 AD. He married **Hedwig**.

Hedwig She died on 24 Dec 903 AD.

Count Dietrick of Ringelheim

Ragnvald I Eysteinnsson (son of Eystein Glumra Ivarsson and Aseda Rognvaldsdatter) was born about 830 AD in Maer, Nord Trondelag, Norway. He died in 890 AD in Orkney, Orkney Islands, Scotland. He married **Ragnhild Hrolfsdotter** (daughter of Hrolf Nefia) about 844 AD.

Ragnhild Hrolfsdotter (daughter of Hrolf Nefia) was born in Maer, Nord Trondelag, Norway.

Notes for Ragnvald I Eysteinnsson:

Ragnvald I Eysteinnsson was also known as Ragnvald the Might or Ragnvald the Wise. He was Jarl of the Uplands. He became one of King Harald's men in 866. Ragnvald gave the king the name of Harfager (Fair Hair). Ragnvald defeated Solve Kold of More and King Novke of Romsdal at the Battle of Solskel in 867. He was given those districts by King Harald "Fair Hair." So, he is the earliest of the Kings of Finland that we list at this time.

He represents the descendants of Eystein Glumra Ivarsson who found their way into

Ancestors of Samuel Lee Westmoreland

Royalty, chiefly English Royalty, and later into American history leadership.

Berenger He died in 890 AD.

Alfred (son of Aethelwulf and Osburga) was born in 849 AD in Wantage, Berkshire (now Oxfordshire), England. He died on 26 Oct 899 AD. He married **Ealhswith** (daughter of Earl Aethelred) in 868 AD.

Ealhswith She died about 905 AD.

Notes for Alfred:

Alfred the Great lived from 849 AD till 26 Oct 899 AD. He has no direct relationship to my immediate family. However is the 37th great grandfather to my son-in-law, Steven O. Westmoreland. Various descendants of Alfred's were related to my ancestors. For example, King Edward the Confessor, the third great grandson of Alfred's was a first cousin, once removed to King William the Conqueror, my seventh cousin, 26 times removed.

Alfred was one of the greatest men in history. He founded the British Navy, organized the militia, compiled a code of laws, built schools and monasteries, and invited scholars to live at his court. He was a good scholar and translated many books himself. Alfred is the 24th great grandfather of Edward Southworth, the first husband of Alice Carpenter, my seventh great grandmother by her second husband, Plymouth Colony Governor William Bradford. Southworth also is my 25th cousin, eight times removed. Alfred is the 38th great grandfather of our Westmoreland grandchildren, Katie, Jack, Lily, Sarah and Sam.

Alfred the Great was king of the West Saxons in southwestern England. He saved his kingdom, Wessex, from the Danish Vikings and laid the basis for the unification of England under the West Saxon monarchy. He also led a revival of learning and literature. He was such an outstanding leader in war and peace that he is the only English King known as "the Great."

Alfred was born in Wantage (now in Oxfordshire), England. He was the youngest son of King Ethelwulf of Wessex. According to the Welsh writer, Asser, who wrote a biography of Alfred shortly after his death, Alfred was always eager to learn. Asser says that Alfred's mother offered a book of Anglo-Saxon poems as a prize to the first of her sons who could read it. Alfred won. As a boy, Alfred twice went to Rome, where the pope acknowledged the status of the royal house of Wessex. The journeys also showed Alfred the contrast between England and the more advanced parts of Europe.

Alfred became king in 871 at the death of his brother Ethelred. The West Saxons had been at war with the Danes for many years. After several losing battles, Alfred made peace with the invaders. But the Danes renewed their attacks and defeated Alfred at the Battle of Chippenham in 877. Alfred then defeated the Danes at the Battle of Edington in 878. The Danish leader, Guthrum, agreed to be baptized a Christian. He also agreed to stay north and east of the River Thames, in an area called the Danelaw. However, the Danes broke the peace, and Alfred renewed the war. He won London in 886. All the English people not subject to the Danes recognized Alfred as their ruler and paid him homage. The old, independent Anglo-Saxon kingdoms began to merge under the rule of Wessex.

Alfred built forts and boroughs (fortified towns) at strategic points. He stationed his fleet along the coast as protection against further invasions. He also issued a code of laws to restore peaceful government.

Before Alfred, education had declined in England, because the Danes had looted monasteries and churches, the centers of learning. Alfred revived learning by bringing teachers and writers from Wales and continental Europe. He encouraged the translation of famous Christian books from Latin into Old English. Under his influence, the Anglo-Saxon

Ancestors of Samuel Lee Westmoreland

Chronicle began to be compiled. It is now the main source for Anglo-Saxon history up to 1154.

Contributor: Joel T. Rosenthal, Ph.D., Professor. of History, State University. of New York, Stony Brook, World Book Encyclopedia 1998

The reign of Alfred was known for more than military success. He was a codifier of law, a promoter of education and a supporter of the arts. He, himself, was a scholar and translated Latin books into the Anglo-Saxon tongue. The definitive contemporary work on Alfred's life is an unfinished account in Latin by Bishop Asser, a Welshman, bishop of Sherbourne and Alfred's counsellor. After his death, he was buried in his capital city of Winchester."

Source: <http://www.britannia.com/history/monarchs/mon6.html>

Although similar to the Anglo-Saxon Chronicle in its analytistic approach, Bishop Asser personalized his "Life of King Alfred" so that the man, and not just the Christian king who vanquished the paganistic heathen, was presented. Asser's "Life" differs also in its use of Latin, not the vernacular in which most sources from Alfred's reign are written.

Source: <http://www.britannia.com/history/docs/asser.html>

Notes for Ealhswith:

She was known as Æhlswith of the Gainas.

Sigehelm

Svidri Heytsson (son of Heiti Gorsson) was born in Raumsdal, Telemark, Norway.

Generation 42

110 **Ludolph** was born about 816 AD. He died on 06 Sep 864 AD. He married **Oda**.
700
240
8.

110 **Oda**
700
240
9.

110 **Arnulf** He married **Oda**.
700
241
0.

110 **Oda**
700
241
1.

110 **Eystein Glumra Ivarsson** (son of Ivar Halfdansson and Eysteinsdatter) was born in 788 AD
700 in Maer, Nord Trondelag, Norway. He died about 872 AD in Norway. He married **Aseda**
242 **Rognvaldsdatter**.

Ancestors of Samuel Lee Westmoreland

4.

110 **Aseda Rognvaldsdatter** (daughter of Rangwald) was born about 804 AD in Maer, Nord
700 Trondelag, Norway.

242

5. Notes for Eystein Glumra Ivarsson:

Eystein Glumra Ivarsson was Earl or Jarl of the Uplands about the year 810 AD. Eystein is the ancestor the Abney's have in common with the line of William the Conqueror. He is Williams's sixth great grandfather and my 32nd great grandfather. Eystein's title is Earl of Hordaland. He was known as 'the Noisy,' possibly an aka for Eysteinn of ORKNEY

Source: <http://freepages.genealogy.rootsweb.com/~jamesdow/s052/f280253.htm>

Eystein Glumra Ivarsson is the 25th great grandfather of the first President of the United States, General George Washington. He is the 29th great grandfather of President Abraham Lincoln. Glumra Ivarsson is my 32nd great grandfather.

Eystein Glumra Ivarsson is the ancestor in common between my daughter, Tiffany Lenn Sharpe Westmoreland and her husband, Steven O. Westmoreland. They are related to each other as 34th cousins, four times removed, as well as by husband and wife status.

110 **Hrolf Nefia**

700

242

6.

110 **Aethelwulf** (son of Egbert and Redburg) was born in 806 AD in Wessex, England. He died
700 on 13 Jan 858 AD in England. He married **Osburga**.

313

6.

110 **Osburga**

700

313

7.

Notes for Aethelwulf:

Aethelwulf is the 25th great grandfather of Edward Southworth, my 25th cousin, eight times removed, and the first husband of Alice Carpenter. She is my eighth great grandmother through her second husband, Plymouth Colony Governor William Bradford. Aethelwulf (as it also spelled) is the 39th great grandfather of our Westmoreland grandchildren, Katherine (Katie), John David (Jack), and twins Lily and Sarah. Aethelwulf is the 32nd great grandfather of English Christian of great stature, Smith Wigglesworth.

Aethelwulf was the son of Egbert and a sub-king of Kent. He assumed the throne of Wessex upon his father's death in 839. His reign is characterized by the usual Viking invasions and repulsions common to all English rulers of the time, but the making of war was not his chief claim to fame.

Aethelwulf is remembered, however dimly, as a highly religious man who cared about the establishment and preservation of the church. He was also a wealthy man and controlled vast resources. Out of these resources, he gave generously, to Rome and to religious houses that were in need.

He was an only child, but fathered five sons, by his first wife, Osburga. He recognized that there could be difficulties with contention over the succession. He devised a scheme which would guarantee (insofar as it was possible to do so) that each child would have his turn on the throne without having to worry about rival claims from his siblings. Aethelwulf provided that the oldest living child would succeed to the throne and would control all the resources of

Ancestors of Samuel Lee Westmoreland

the crown, without having them divided among the others, so that he would have adequate resources to rule. That he was able to provide for the continuation of his dynasty is a matter of record, but he was not able to guarantee familial harmony with his plan. This is proved by what we know of the foul plotting of his son, Aethelbald, while Aethelwulf was on pilgrimage to Rome in 855.

Aethelwulf was a wise and capable ruler, whose vision made possible the beneficial reign of his youngest son, Alfred the Great.

Source: <http://www.britannia.com/history/monarchs/mon2.html>

Ethelwulf became king of the West Saxons in England when his father, Egbert, died in 839. In 851, he became the first ruler in all western Europe to defeat a Viking army in a major battle.

Source: David L. Beckwith, <http://www.smokykin.com/ged/f002/f67/a0026721.htm>

110 **Earl Aethelred**
700
313
8.

Heiti Gorsson (son of Gor Thorrasson) was born in Raumsdal, Telemark, Norway.

Generation 43

Carloman He married **Litwinde**.

Litwinde

Ivar Halfdansson (son of Halfdan Vanha Sveidasson) was born in Oppland, Norway. He married **Eysteinsdatter** in Oppland, Norway.

Eysteinsdatter was born about 785 AD in Trondeim, Norway.

Notes for Ivar Halfdansson:

Ivar "the Great" was Jarl of the Uplands. He was living around 800, but we do not have birth and death dates on him. He is my thirty-third great grandfather.

Rangwald

Egbert (son of Eahlmund and UNNAMED) was born in 775 AD in Wessex, England. He died on 19 Nov 838 AD in Wessex, England. He married **Redburg**.

Redburg was born in 788 AD.

Notes for Egbert:

Egbert was King of Wessex in England from 802 to his death in 839. Offa, the King of Mercia drove him into exile in 789. Egbert lived in Gaul (France) for three years, where he saw the expansion of Charlemagne's empire. After gaining the West Saxon throne, Egbert destroyed the supremacy of Mercia in England. By conquering Cornwall, Kent, Surrey, and Sussex, he enlarged Wessex and made his kingdom supreme. The Mercians, East Anglians, and Northumbrians recognized his rule. His reign foreshadowed the later growth of a united England.

Ancestors of Samuel Lee Westmoreland

Source: <http://www.britannia.com/history/monarchs/mon1.html>

Oslac

Gor Thorrasson was born about 600 AD.

Generation 44

133 **Louis** He married **Emma**.
042
344.

133 **Emma**
042
345.

133 **Halfdan Vanha Sveidasson** (son of Sveidi Svidrasson) was born about 750 AD in Norway.
042
400.

133 **Eahlmund** (son of Eafa and UNNAMED) was born in 758 AD in Wessex, England. He died
045 in 788 AD. He married **UNNAMED**.
248.

133 **UNNAMED** was born in 762 AD.
045
249.

Generation 45

266 **Louis**
084
688.

266 **Sveidi Svidrasson** (son of Svidri Heytsson) was born in Raumsdal, Telemark, Norway.
084
800.

266 **Eafa** (son of Eoppa and UNNAMED) was born in 732 AD in Wessex, England. He married
090 **UNNAMED**.
496.

266 **UNNAMED** was born in 736 AD.
090
497.

Generation 46

532 **Charlemagne** (son of Pipin and Bertha Bertrada De Laon) was born on 02 Apr 742 AD in
169 Ingelheim, Rheinhessen, Hessen-Darmstadt, Prussia. He died in 814 AD in Aachen,
376. Rhineland, Prussia. He married **Hildegarde**.

532 **Hildegarde**
169

Ancestors of Samuel Lee Westmoreland

377. Notes for Charlemagne:

Charlemagne (called Charles the Great due to his great height) was King of the Franks and Emperor of the Holy Roman Empire.

Charlemagne is the 38th great grandfather of U. S. President Franklin Delano Roosevelt, my half eighth cousin. Roosevelt is the 18th cousin, four times removed to my son-in-law, Steven O. Westmoreland.

Charlemagne is the 29th great grandfather of Edward Southworth, the first husband of Alice Carpenter, my seven times great grandmother through her second marriage, which was to Governor William Bradford. Edward Southworth also is my 25th cousin, eight times removed.

Charlemagne is the 34th great grandfather of President John Quincy Adams, my 31st cousin, twice removed. Our ancestors in common are Ragnvald I (died in 890 AD) and his wife, Hild, who were the 28th great grandparents to John Quincy Adams.

In addition, King Charlemagne is the 41st great grandfather of Steven Otis Westmoreland, the dashing young man who married our daughter, Tiffany Lenn Sharpe! This co-mingling of families made our daughter a thirty-fourth cousin, four times removed from her husband prior to their marriage. Another family tie is that Charlemagne shares the same birthday as my wife, Suzanne Margaret Boggess Sharpe.

We can learn about Charlemagne easily from public domain information on the Internet. Here is a sample:

"He was six feet four inches tall, and built to scale. He had beautiful white hair, animated eyes, a powerful nose... a presence' always stately and dignified.' He was temperate in eating and drinking, abominated drunkenness, and kept in good health despite every exposure and hardship." This quote is from Eginhardt (the King's secretary) describing Charlemagne

Charlemagne (Charles the Great) was born on April 2, 742 in Northern Europe. "By the sword and the cross," he became master of Western Europe. Through his enlightened leadership the roots of learning and order were restored to Medieval Europe.

In 768, when Charlemagne was 26, he and his brother Carloman inherited the kingdom of the Franks. In 771 Carloman died, and Charlemagne became sole ruler of the kingdom. At that time the Franks were falling back into barbarian ways, neglecting their education and religion. The Saxons of northern Europe were still pagans. In the south, the Roman Catholic church was asserting its power to recover land confiscated by the Lombard kingdom of Italy. Europe was in turmoil.

Charlemagne was determined to strengthen his realm and to bring order to Europe. In 772 he launched a 30-year military campaign to accomplish this objective. By 800 Charlemagne was the undisputed ruler of Western Europe. His vast realm encompassed what are now France, Switzerland, Belgium, and The Netherlands. It included half of present-day Italy and Germany, and parts of Austria and Spain. By establishing a central government over Western Europe, Charlemagne restored much of the unity of the old Roman Empire and paved the way for the development of modern Europe.

On Christmas Day in 800, while Charlemagne knelt in prayer in SaintPeter's in Rome, Pope Leo III placed a golden crown on the bowed head of the king. Charlemagne is said to have been surprised by the coronation, declaring that he would not have come into the church had he known the pope's plan. However, some historians say the pope would not have dared to act without Charlemagne's knowledge.

Charlemagne learned to read Latin and some Greek, but apparently did not master writing.

Ancestors of Samuel Lee Westmoreland

At meals, instead of having jesters perform, he listened to visiting scholars read from learned works. Charlemagne believed that government should be for the benefit of the governed. He was a tireless reformer who tried to improve his people's lives. He set up money standards to encourage commerce, urged better farming methods and worked to spread education and Christianity.

I give thanks for the description above provided through the web site at www.lucidcafe.com/library/96apr/charlemagne.html.

Another more detailed telling of the life and effects of KingCharlemagne:

Durant, Will. "King Charlemagne", History of Civilization Vol III, TheAge of Faith. Electronic version in the Knighthood, Tournaments &Chivalry Resource Library, Ed. Brian R. Price.

<http://www.chronique.com/Library/MedHistory/charlemagne.htm>

532 **Svidri Heytsson** (son of Heiti Gorsson) was born in Raumsdal, Telemark, Norway.
169
600.

532 **Eoppa** (son of Ingild and UNNAMED) was born in 706 AD in Wessex, England. He married
180 **UNNAMED**.
992.

532 **UNNAMED** was born in 710 AD.
180
993.

Generation 47

106 **Pipin** (son of Charles Martel and Rotrude) was born in 714 AD in Ingelheim, Rheinhessen,
433 Hessen-Darmstadt, Prussia. He died on 24 Sep 768 AD in Sst. Denis, Paris, Seine, France.
875 He married **Bertha Bertrada De Laon** about 740 AD in Laon, Aisne, France.
2.

106 **Bertha Bertrada De Laon** was born in 720 AD in Laon, France. She died on 12 Jul 783 AD
433 in Aachen, Austrasia.
875
3.

106 **Heiti Gorsson** (son of Gor Thorrasson) was born in Raumsdal, Telemark, Norway.
433
920
0.

106 **Ingild** (son of Cenred and UNNAMED) was born in 680 AD in Wessex, England. He died in
436 718 AD. He married **UNNAMED**.
198
4.

106 **UNNAMED** was born in 684 AD.

436
198 Notes for Ingild:
5.
Ingild did not rule.

Ancestors of Samuel Lee Westmoreland

Generation 48

212 **Charles Martel** (son of Pipin and Alpaide Chalpaide) was born on 23 Aug 686 AD in
867 Austrasia, France. He died on 22 Oct 741 AD in Quierzy, Austrasia. He married **Rotrude**.
750
4.

212 **Rotrude** was born in 690 AD in 724.

867

750

Notes for Charles Martel:

5.

Charles 'the Hammer' Martel (August 23, 686 ? October 22, 741) is the 45th great grandfather of my Westmoreland grandchildren, children of my daughter, Tiffany Lenn Sharpe, and her husband, Steven O. Westmoreland, through whom the Martel line comes.

"He was proclaimed Mayor of the Palace and ruled the Franks in the name of a titular King. Late in his reign he proclaimed himself Duke of the Franks (the last four years of his reign he did not even bother with the façade of a King) and by any name was de facto ruler of the Frankish Realms. In 739 he was offered an office of Roman consul by the Pope, which he rejected [1] possibly not to conflict with Theodatus Ursus who already occupied the office by appointment of the Byzantine emperor Leo III the Isaurian. He expanded his rule over all three of the Frankish kingdoms: Austrasia, Neustria and Burgundy. Martel was born in Herstal, in present-day Belgium, the illegitimate son of Pippin the Middle and his concubine Alpaide (or Chalpaide). [2] He was described by Louis Gustave and Charles Strauss in their book "Moslem and Frank; or, Charles Martel and the rescue of Europe" as a tall, powerfully built man, who was more agile than his size would lead one to believe.

"He is best remembered for winning the Battle of Tours in 732, which has traditionally been characterized as an event that halted the Islamic expansionism in Europe that had conquered Iberia. [3] Charles's victory has often been regarded as decisive for world history, since it preserved western Europe from Muslim conquest and Islamization." [4]

"In addition to being the leader of the army that prevailed at Tours, Charles Martel was a truly giant figure of the Middle Ages. A brilliant general, he is considered the forefather of western heavy cavalry, chivalry, founder of the Carolingian Empire (which was named after him), and a catalyst for the feudal system, which would see Europe through the Middle Ages. Although some recent scholars have suggested he was more of a beneficiary of the feudal system than a knowing agent for social change, others continue to see him as the primary catalyst for the feudal system. [5]

"The following tale is told of Charles, and the origins of his name: in 686, Pippin II and his wife Plectrude were talking together in a room when they were intruded upon by a messenger, bringing news that the Mayor's mistress, Alpaide, had given birth to a son at Herstal. The messenger, fearful of arousing the wrath of Plectrude, decided not to announce the news directly. Instead, he said: "Long live the king, it is a carl" ('man'). Pippin, equally cautious of his wife, dismissed the messenger as follows: "A carl, is it? Then let him be called that." This was done, and, so legend claims, the child was named "Carl". Alpaide also bore Pippin another son, Childebrand.

"In December 714, Pippin the Middle (Pippin II) died. Prior to his death, he had, at his wife Plectrude's urging, designated Theudoald, his grandson by their son Grimoald, his heir in the entire realm. This was immediately opposed by the nobles because Theudoald was a child of only eight years of age. To prevent Charles using this unrest to his own advantage, Plectrude had him gaoled (jailed) in Cologne, the city which was destined to be her capital. This prevented an uprising on his behalf in Austrasia, but not in Neustria.

"In 715, the Neustrian nobles proclaimed Ragenfrid mayor of their palace on behalf of, and apparently with the support of, Dagobert III, the young king, who in theory had the legal authority to select a mayor, though by this time the Merovingian dynasty had lost most

Ancestors of Samuel Lee Westmoreland

suchpowers.

"The Austrasians were not to be left supporting a woman and her youngson for long. Before the end of the year, Charles Martel had escapedfrom prison and been acclaimed mayor by the nobles of that kingdom.The Neustrians had been attacking Austrasia and the nobles werewaiting for a strong man to lead them against their invadingcountrymen. That year, Dagobert died and the Neustrians proclaimedChilperic II king without the support of the rest of the Frankishpeople.

"In 716, Chilperic and Ragenfrid together led an army into Austrasia.The Neustrians allied with another invading force under Radbod, Kingof the Frisians and met Charles in battle near Cologne, which wasstill held by Plectrude. Charles had little time to gather men, orprepare, and the result was his only defeat. According to Strauss andGustave, Martel fought a brilliant battle, but realized he could notprevail because he was outnumbered so badly, and retreated. In fact,he fled the field as soon as he realized he did not have the time orthe men to prevail, retreating to the mountains of the Eifel to gathermen, and train them. The king and his mayor then turned to besiegetheir other rival in the city and took it and the treasury, andreceived the recognition of both Chilperic as king and Ragenfrid as mayor. Plectrude surrendered on Theudoald's behalf.

Magnanimous in victory

"At this juncture, however, events turned in favour of Charles. Havingmade the proper preparations, he fell upon the triumphant army nearMalmedy as it was returning to its own province, and, in the ensuingBattle of Ambliève, routed it and it fled. Several things were notableabout this battle, in which Charles set the pattern for the remainderof his military career: First, he appeared where his enemies leastexpected him, while they were marching triumphantly home and faroutnumbered him. He also attacked when least expected, at midday, whenarmies of that era traditionally were resting. Finally, he attackedthem how they least expected it, by feigning a retreat to draw hisopponents into a trap. The feigned retreat, next to unknown in WesternEurope at that time?it was a traditionally eastern tactic? requiredboth extraordinary discipline on the part of the troops and exacttiming on the part of their commander. Charles, in this battle, hadbegun demonstrating the military genius that would mark his rule, inthat he never attacked his enemies where, when, or how they expected,and the result was an unbroken victory streak that lasted until hisdeath.

"In Spring 717, Charles returned to Neustria with an army andconfirmed his supremacy with a victory at the Battle of Vincy, nearCambrai. He chased the fleeing king and mayor to Paris, before turningback to deal with Plectrude and Cologne. He took her city anddispersed her adherents. However, he allowed both Plectrude and theyoung Theudoald to live and treated them with kindness?unusual forthose Dark Ages, when mercy to a former jailer, or a potential rival,was rare. On this success, he proclaimed Clotaire IV king of Austrasiain opposition to Chilperic and deposed the archbishop of Rheims,Rigobert, replacing him with Milo, a lifelong supporter.

Consolidation of power

"After subjugating all Austrasia, he marched against Radbod and pushedhim back into his territory, even forcing the concession of WestFrisia (later Holland). He also sent the Saxons back over the Weserand thus secured his borders?in the name of the new king Clotaire, ofcourse. In 718, Chilperic responded to Charles' new ascendancy bymaking an alliance with Odo the Great (or Eudes, as he is sometimesknown), the duke of Aquitaine, who had made himself independent duringthe civil war in 715, but was again defeated, at the Battle ofSoissons, by Charles. The king fled with his ducal ally to the landsouth of the Loire and Ragenfrid fled to Angers. Soon Clotaire IV diedand Odo gave up on Chilperic and, in exchange for recognising hisdukedom, surrendered the king to Charles, who recognised his kingshipover all the Franks in return for legitimate royal affirmation of hismayoralty, likewise over all the kingdoms (718).

Ancestors of Samuel Lee Westmoreland

Foreign wars from 718-732

"The ensuing years were full of strife. Between 718 and 723, Charles secured his power through a series of victories: he won the loyalty of several important bishops and abbots (by donating lands and money for the foundation of abbeys such as Echternach), he subjugated Bavaria and Alemannia, and he defeated the pagan Saxons.

"Having unified the Franks under his banner, Charles was determined to punish the Saxons who had invaded Austrasia. Therefore, late in 718, he laid waste their country to the banks of the Weser, the Lippe, and the Ruhr. He defeated them in the Teutoburg Forest. In 719, Charles seized West Frisia without any great resistance on the part of the Frisians, who had been subjects of the Franks but had seized control upon the death of Pippin. Although Charles did not trust the pagans, their ruler, Aldegisel, accepted Christianity, and Charles sent Willibrord, bishop of Utrecht, the famous 'Apostle to the Frisians' to convert the people. Charles also did much to support Winfrid, later Saint Boniface, the "Apostle of the Germans."

"When Chilperic II died the following year (720), Charles appointed as his successor the son of Dagobert III, Theuderic IV, who was still a minor, and who occupied the throne from 720 to 737. Charles was now appointing the kings whom he supposedly served, *rois fainéants* who were mere puppets in his hands; by the end of his reign they were so useless that he didn't even bother appointing one. At this time, Charles again marched against the Saxons. Then the Neustrians rebelled under Ragenfrid, who had been left the county of Anjou. They were easily defeated (724), but Ragenfrid gave up his sons as hostages in return for keeping his county. This ended the civil wars of Charles's reign.

"The next six years were devoted in their entirety to assuring Frankish authority over the dependent Germanic tribes. Between 720 and 723, Charles was fighting in Bavaria, where the Agilolfing dukes had gradually evolved into independent rulers, recently in alliance with Liutprand the Lombard. He forced the Alemanni to accompany him, and Duke Hugbert submitted to Frankish suzerainty. In 725 and 728, he again entered Bavaria and the ties of lordship seemed strong. From his first campaign, he brought back the Agilolfing princess Swanachild, who apparently became his concubine. In 730, he marched against Lanfrid, duke of Alemannia, who had also become independent, and killed him in battle. He forced the Alemanni capitulation to Frankish suzerainty and did not appoint a successor to Lanfrid. Thus, southern Germany once more became part of the Frankish kingdom, as had northern Germany during the first years of the reign.

"By 730, his own realm secure, Charles began to prepare exclusively for the coming storm from the south and west.

"In 721, the emir of Córdoba had built up a strong army from Morocco, Yemen, and Syria to conquer Aquitaine, the large duchy in the southwest of Gaul, nominally under Frankish sovereignty, but in practice almost independent in the hands of the Odo the Great, the Duke of Aquitaine, since the Merovingian kings had lost power. The invading Muslims besieged the city of Toulouse, then Aquitaine's most important city, and Odo (also called Eudes, or Eudo) immediately left to find help. He returned three months later just before the city was about to surrender and defeated the Muslim invaders on June 9, 721, at what is now known as the Battle of Toulouse. This critical defeat was essentially the result of a classic enveloping movement by Odo's forces. (After Odo originally fled, the Muslims became overconfident and, instead of maintaining strong outer defenses around their siege camp and continuous scouting, they did neither.) Thus, when Odo returned, he was able to launch a near complete surprise attack on the besieging force, scattering it at the first attack, and slaughtering units caught resting or that fled without weapons or armour.

"Due to the situation in Iberia, Martel believed he needed a virtually full-time army -- one he could train intensely -- as a core of veteran Franks who would be augmented with the usual conscripts called up in time of war. (During the Early Middle Ages, troops were only available after the crops had been planted and before harvesting time.) To train the kind of infantry that could withstand the Muslim heavy cavalry, Charles needed them year-round,

Ancestors of Samuel Lee Westmoreland

and he needed to pay them so their families could buy the food they would have otherwise grown. To obtain money he seized church lands and property, and used the funds to pay his soldiers. The same Charles who had secured the support of the ecclesia by donating land, seized some of it back between 724 and 732. Of course, Church officials were enraged, and, for a time, it looked as though Charles might even be excommunicated for his actions. But then came a significant invasion.

Eve of Tours

"Historian Paul K. Davis said in 100 Decisive Battles Having defeated Eudes, he turned to the Rhine to strengthen his northeastern borders -but in 725 was diverted south with the activity of the Muslims in Aquitaine.' Martel then concentrated his attention to the Umayyads, virtually for the remainder of his life.[6] Indeed, 12 years later, when he had thrice rescued Gaul from Umayyad invasions, Antonio Santosuosso noted when he destroyed an Umayyad army sent to reinforce the invasion forces of the 735 campaigns, "Charles Martel again came to the rescue".[7] It has been noted that Charles Martel could have pursued the wars against the Saxons?but he was determined to prepare for what he thought was a greater danger.

"It is also vital to note that the Muslims were not aware, at that time, of the true strength of the Franks, or the fact that they were building a real army instead of the typical barbarian hordes that had infested Europe after Rome's fall. They considered the Germanic tribes, including the Franks, simply barbarians and were not particularly concerned about them. The Arab Chronicles, the history of that age, show that Arab awareness of the Franks as a growing military power came only after the Battle of Tours when the Caliph expressed shock at his army's catastrophic defeat.

Battle of Tours

Main article Battle of Tours.

Leadup and importance

"It was under one of their ablest and most renowned commanders, with a veteran army, and with every apparent advantage of time, place, and circumstance, that the Arabs made their great effort at the conquest of Europe north of the Pyrenees."[8]

Edward Shepherd Creasy, The Fifteen Decisive Battles of the World

"The Cordoban emirate had previously invaded Gaul and had been stopped in its northward sweep at the Battle of Toulouse, in 721. The hero of that less celebrated event had been Odo the Great, Duke of Aquitaine, who was not the progenitor of a race of kings and patron of chroniclers. It has previously been explained how Odo defeated the invading Muslims, but when they returned, things were far different. The arrival in the interim of a new emir of Cordoba, Abdul Rahman Al Ghafiqi, who brought with him a huge force of Arabs and Berber horsemen, triggered a far greater invasion. Abdul Rahman Al Ghafiqi had been at Toulouse, and the Arab Chronicles make clear he had strongly opposed the Emir's decision not to secure outer defenses against a relief force, which allowed Odo and his relief force to attack with impunity before the Islamic cavalry could assemble or mount. Abdul Rahman Al Ghafiqi had no intention of permitting such a disaster again. This time the Umayyad horsemen were ready for battle, and the results were horrific for the Aquitanians. Odo, hero of Toulouse, was badly defeated in the Muslim invasion of 732 at the battle prior to the Muslim sacking of Bordeaux, and when he gathered a second army, at the Battle of the River Garonne?where the western chroniclers state, "God alone knows the number of the slain"? and the city of Bordeaux was sacked and looted. Odo fled to Charles, seeking help. Charles agreed to come to Odo's rescue, provided Odo acknowledged Charles and his house as his overlords, which Odo did formally at once. Thus, Odo faded into history while Charles marched into it. It is interesting to note that Charles was pragmatic; while most commanders would never use their enemies in battle, Odo and his remaining Aquitanian

Ancestors of Samuel Lee Westmoreland

nobles formed the right flank of Charles' forces at Tours.

"The Battle of Tours earned Charles the cognomen "Martel" ("Hammer"), for the merciless way he hammered his enemies. Many historians, including the great military historian Sir Edward Creasy, believe that had he failed at Tours, Islam would probably have overrun Gaul, and perhaps the remainder of western Christian Europe. Gibbon made clear his belief that the Umayyad armies would have conquered from Rome to the Rhine, and even England, having the English Channel for protection, with ease, had Martel not prevailed. Creasy said "the great victory won by Charles Martel ... gave a decisive check to the career of Arab conquest in Western Europe, rescued Christendom from Islam, [and] preserved the relics of ancient and the germs of modern civilization." Gibbon's belief that the fate of Christianity hinged on this battle is echoed by other historians including John B. Bury, and was very popular for most of modern historiography. It fell somewhat out of style in the twentieth century, when historians such as Bernard Lewis contended that Arabs had little intention of occupying northern France. More recently, however, many historians have tended once again to view the Battle of Tours as a very significant event in the history of Europe and Christianity. Equally, many, such as William Watson, still believe this battle was one of macrohistorical world-changing importance, if they do not go so far as Gibbon does rhetorically.

"In the modern era, Matthew Bennett and his co-authors of "Fighting Techniques of the Medieval World", published in 2005, argue that "few battles are remembered 1,000 years after they are fought...but the Battle of Poitiers, (Tours) is an exception...Charles Martel turned back a Muslim raid that had it been allowed to continue, might have conquered Gaul." Michael Grant, author of "History of Rome", grants the Battle of Tours such importance that he lists it in the macrohistorical dates of the Roman era.

"It is important to note however that modern western historians, military historians, and writers, essentially fall into three camps. The first, those who believe Gibbon was right in his assessment that Martel saved Christianity and western civilization by this Battle are typified by Bennett, Paul Davis, Robert Martin, and educationalist Dexter B. Wakefield who writes in An Islamic Europe:

A Muslim France? Historically, it nearly happened. But as a result of Martel's fierce opposition, which ended Muslim advances and set the stage for centuries of war thereafter, Islam moved no farther into Europe. European schoolchildren learn about the Battle of Tours in much the same way that American students learn about Valley Forge and Gettysburg."^[9] ?

"The second camp of contemporary historians believe that a failure by Martel at Tours could have been a disaster, destroying what would become western civilization after the Renaissance. Certainly all historians agree that no power would have remained in Europe able to halt Islamic expansion had the Franks failed. William E. Watson, one of the most respected historians of this era, strongly supports Tours as a macrohistorical event, but distances himself from the rhetoric of Gibbon and Drubeck, writing, for example, of the battle's importance in Frankish, and world, history in 1993:

? There is clearly some justification for ranking Tours-Poitiers among the most significant events in Frankish history when one considers the result of the battle in light of the remarkable record of the successful establishment by Muslims of Islamic political and cultural dominance along the entire eastern and southern rim of the former Christian, Roman world. The rapid Muslim conquest of Palestine, Syria, Egypt and the North African coast all the way to Morocco in the seventh century resulted in the permanent imposition by force of Islamic culture onto a previously Christian and largely non-Arab base. The Visigothic kingdom fell to Muslim conquerors in a single battle on the Rio Barbate in 711, and the Hispanic Christian population took seven long centuries to regain control of the Iberian Peninsula. The Reconquista, of course, was completed in 1492, only months before Columbus received official backing for his fateful voyage across the Atlantic Ocean. Had Charles Martel suffered at Tours-Poitiers the fate of King Roderick at the Rio Barbate, it

Ancestors of Samuel Lee Westmoreland

is doubtful that a "do-nothing" sovereign of the Merovingian realm could have later succeeded where his talented major domus had failed. Indeed, as Charles was the progenitor of the Carolingian line of Frankish rulers and grandfather of Charlemagne, one can even say with a degree of certainty that the subsequent history of the West would have proceeded along vastly different currents had Abd ar-Rahman been victorious at Tours-Poitiers in 732.[10] ?

"The final camp of western historians believe that Tours was vastly overrated. This view is typified by Alessandro Barbero, who writes, "Today, historians tend to play down the significance of the battle of Poitiers, pointing out that the purpose of the Arab force defeated by Charles Martel was not to conquer the Frankish kingdom, but simply to pillage the wealthy monastery of St-Martin of Tours".[11] Similarly, Toma? Mastnak writes:

?Modern historians have constructed a myth presenting this victory as having saved Christian Europe from the Muslims. Edward Gibbon, for example, called Charles Martel the savior of Christendom and the battle near Poitiers an encounter that changed the history of the world... This myth has survived well into our own times... Contemporaries of the battle, however, did not overstate its significance. The continuators of Fredegar's chronicle, who probably wrote in the mid-eighth century, pictured the battle as just one of many military encounters between Christians and Saracens - moreover, as only one in a series of wars fought by Frankish princes for booty and territory... One of Fredegar's continuators presented the battle of Poitiers as what it really was: an episode in the struggle between Christian princes as the Carolingians strove to bring Aquitaine under their rule.[12] ?

"However, it is vital to note, when assessing Charles Martel's life, that even those historians who dispute the significance of this one battle as the event that saved Christianity, do not dispute that Martel himself had a huge effect on western history. Modern military historian Victor Davis Hanson acknowledges the debate on this battle, citing historians both for and against its macrohistorical placement:

?Recent scholars have suggested Poitiers, so poorly recorded in contemporary sources, was a mere raid and thus a construct of western mythmaking or that a Muslim victory might have been preferable to continued Frankish dominance. What is clear is that Poitiers marked a general continuance of the successful defense of Europe, (from the Muslims). Flush from the victory at Tours, Charles Martel went on to clear southern France from Islamic attackers for decades, unify the warring kingdoms into the foundations of the Carolingian Empire, and ensure ready and reliable troops from local estates.".[13] ?

Battle

"The Battle of Tours probably took place somewhere between Tours and Poitiers (hence its other name: Battle of Poitiers). The Frankish army, under Charles Martel, consisted mostly of veteran infantry, somewhere between 15,000 and 75,000 men. While Charles had some cavalry, they did not have stirrups, so he had them dismount and reinforce his phalanx. Odo and his Aquitanian nobility were also normally cavalry, but they also dismounted at the battle's onset, to buttress the phalanx. Responding to the Umayyad invasion, the Franks had avoided the old Roman roads, hoping to take the invaders by surprise. Martel believed it was absolutely essential that he not only take the Umayyads by surprise, but that he be allowed to select the ground on which the battle would be fought, ideally a high, wooded plain where the Islamic horsemen, already tired from carrying armour, would be further exhausted charging uphill. Further, the woods would aid the Franks in their defensive square by partially impeding the ability of the Umayyad horsemen to make a clear charge.

"From the Muslim accounts of the battle, they were indeed taken by surprise to find a large force opposing their expected sack of Tours, and they waited for six days, scouting the enemy and summoning all their raiding parties so their full strength was present for the battle. Emir Abdul Rahman was an able general who did not like the unknown at all, and he did not like charging uphill against an unknown number of foes who seemed well-disciplined and

Ancestors of Samuel Lee Westmoreland

well-disposed for battle. But the weather was also a factor. The Germanic Franks, in their wolf and bear pelts, were more used to the cold, better dressed for it, and despite not having tents, which the Muslims did, were prepared to wait as long as needed, the autumn only growing colder.

"On the seventh day, the Umayyad army, mostly Berber and Arab horsemen and led by Abdul Rahman Al Ghafiqi, attacked. During the battle, the Franks defeated the Islamic army and the emir was killed. While Western accounts are sketchy, Arab accounts are fairly detailed in describing how the Franks formed a large square and fought a brilliant defensive battle. Rahman had doubts before the battle that his men were ready for such a struggle, and should have had them abandon the loot which hindered them, but instead decided to trust his horsemen, who had never failed him. Indeed, it was thought impossible for infantry of that age to withstand armoured cavalry.

"Martel managed to inspire his men to stand firm against a force which must have seemed invincible to them, huge mailed horsemen, who, in addition, probably vastly outnumbered the Franks. In one of the rare instances where medieval infantry stood up against cavalry charges, the disciplined Frankish soldiers withstood the assaults even though, according to Arab sources, the Umayyad cavalry several times broke into the interior of the Frankish square. The scene is described in Bishop Isidore of Beja's Chronicle (translated passage from Fordham University's Internet Medieval Source Book):

"And in the shock of the battle the men of the North seemed like a sea that cannot be moved. Firmly they stood, one close to another, forming as it were a bulwark of ice; and with great blows of their swords they hewed down the Arabs. Drawn up in a band around their chief, the people of the Austrasians carried all before them. Their tireless hands drove their swords down to the breasts of the foe."

"Both accounts agree that the Umayyad forces had broken into the square and were trying to kill Martel, whose liege men had surrounded him and would not be broken, when a trick Charles had planned before the battle bore fruit beyond his wildest dreams. Both Western and Muslim accounts of the battle agree that sometime during the height of the fighting, with the battle still in grave doubt, scouts sent by Martel to the Muslim camp began freeing prisoners. Fearing loss of their plunder, a large portion of the Muslim army abandoned the battle and returned to camp to protect their spoils. In attempting to stop what appeared to be a retreat, Abdul Rahman was surrounded and killed by the Franks, and what started as a ruse ended up a real retreat, as the Umayyad army fled the field that day. The Franks resumed their phalanx, and rested in place through the night, believing the battle would resume at dawn of the following morning.

"The next day, when the Umayyad army did not renew the battle, the Franks feared an ambush. Charles at first believed the Muslims were attempting to lure him down the hill and into the open, a tactic he would resist at all costs. Only after extensive reconnaissance by Frankish soldiers of the Umayyad camp—which by both accounts had been so hastily abandoned that even the tents remained, as the Umayyad forces headed back to Iberia with what spoils remained that they could carry—was it discovered that the Muslims had retreated during the night. As the Arab Chronicles would later reveal, the generals from the different parts of the Caliphate, Berbers, Arabs, Persians and many more, had been unable to agree on a leader to take Abd er Rahman's place as Emir, or even to agree on a commander to lead them the following day. Only the Emir, Abd er Rahman, had a fatwa from the Caliph, and thus absolute authority over the faithful under arms. With his death, and with the varied nationalities and ethnicities present in an army drawn from all over the Caliphate, politics, racial and ethnic bias, and personalities reared their head. The inability of the bickering generals to select anyone to lead resulted in the wholesale withdrawal of an army that might have been able to resume the battle and defeat the Franks.

"Martel's ability to have Abd er Rahman killed through a clever ruse he had carefully planned to cause confusion, at the battle's apex, and his years spent rigorously training his men, combined to do what was thought impossible: Martel's Franks, virtually all heavy

Ancestors of Samuel Lee Westmoreland

infantry, withstood both mailed heavy cavalry with 20 foot lances, and bow-wielding light cavalry, without the aid of bows or firearms.[4] This was a feat of war almost unheard of in medieval history, a feat which even the heavily armored Roman legions proved themselves incapable of against the Parthians,[14] and left Martel a unique place in history as the savior of Europe[15] and a brilliant general in an age not known for its generalship.

After Tours

"In the subsequent decade, Charles led the Frankish army against the eastern duchies, Bavaria and Alemannia, and the southern duchies, Aquitaine and Provence. He dealt with the ongoing conflict with the Frisians and Saxons to his northeast with some success, but full conquest of the Saxons and their incorporation into the Frankish empire would wait for his grandson Charlemagne, primarily because Martel concentrated the bulk of his efforts against Muslim expansion.

"So instead of concentrating on conquest to his east, he continued expanding Frankish authority in the west, and denying the Emirate of Córdoba a foothold in Europe beyond Al-Andalus. After his victory at Tours, Martel continued on in campaigns in 736 and 737 to drive other Muslim armies from bases in Gaul after they again attempted to get a foothold in Europe beyond Al-Andalus.

Wars from 732-737

"Between his victory of 732 and 735, Charles reorganized the kingdom of Burgundy, replacing the counts and dukes with his loyal supporters, thus strengthening his hold on power. He was forced, by the ventures of Radbod, duke of the Frisians (719-734), son of the Duke Aldegisel who had accepted the missionaries Willibrord and Boniface, to invade independence-minded Frisia again in 734. In that year, he slew the duke, who had expelled the Christian missionaries, in the battle of the Boarn and so wholly subjugated the populace (he destroyed every pagan shrine) that the people were peaceful for twenty years after.

"The dynamic changed in 735 because of the death of Odo the Great, who had been forced to acknowledge, albeit reservedly, the suzerainty of Charles in 719. Though Charles wished to unite the duchy directly to himself and went there to elicit the proper homage of the Aquitanians, the nobility proclaimed Odo's son, Hunold, whose dukedom Charles recognised when the Umayyads invaded Provence the next year, and who equally was forced to acknowledge Charles as overlord as he had no hope of holding off the Muslims alone.

"This naval Arab invasion was headed by Abdul Rahman's son. It landed in Narbonne in 736 and moved at once to reinforce Arles and move inland. Charles temporarily put the conflict with Hunold on hold, and descended on the Provençal strongholds of the Umayyads. In 736, he took Montfrin and Avignon, and Arles and Aix-en-Provence with the help of Liutprand, King of the Lombards. Nîmes, Agde, and Béziers, held by Islam since 725, fell to him and their fortresses were destroyed. He crushed one Umayyad army at Arles, as that force sallied out of the city, and then took the city itself by a direct and brutal frontal attack, and burned it to the ground to prevent its use again as a stronghold for Umayyad expansion. He then moved swiftly and defeated a mighty host outside of Narbonne at the River Berre, but failed to take the city. Military historians believe he could have taken it, had he chosen to tie up all his resources to do so? but he believed his life was coming to a close, and he had much work to do to prepare for his sons to take control of the Frankish realm. A direct frontal assault, such as took Arles, using rope ladders and rams, plus a few catapults, simply was not sufficient to take Narbonne without horrific loss of life for the Franks, troops Martel felt he could not lose. Nor could he spare years to starve the city into submission, years he needed to set up the administration of an empire his heirs would reign over. He left Narbonne therefore, isolated and surrounded, and his son would return to liberate it for Christianity. Provence, however, he successfully rid of its foreign occupiers, and crushed all foreign armies able to advance Islam further.

Ancestors of Samuel Lee Westmoreland

"Notable about these campaigns was Charles' incorporation, for the first time, of heavy cavalry with stirrups to augment his phalanx. His ability to coordinate infantry and cavalry veterans was unequalled in that era and enabled him to face superior numbers of invaders, and to decisively defeat them again and again. Some historians believe the Battle against the main Muslim force at the River Berre, near Narbonne, in particular was as important a victory for Christian Europe as Tours. In *Barbarians, Marauders, and Infidels*, Antonio Santosuosso, Professor Emeritus of History at the University of Western Ontario, and considered an expert historian in the era indisputable, puts forth an interesting modern opinion on Martel, Tours, and the subsequent campaigns against Rahman's son in 736-737. Santosuosso presents a compelling case that these later defeats of invading Muslim armies were at least as important as Tours in their defence of Western Christendom and the preservation of Western monasticism, the monasteries of which were the centers of learning which ultimately led Europe out of her Middle Ages. He also makes a compelling argument, after studying the Arab histories of the period, that these were clearly armies of invasion, sent by the Caliph not just to avenge Tours, but to begin the conquest of Christian Europe and bring it into the Caliphate.

"Further, unlike his father at Tours, Rahman's son in 736-737 knew that the Franks were a real power, and that Martel personally was a force to be reckoned with. He had no intention of allowing Martel to catch him unawares and dictate the time and place of battle, as his father had, and concentrated instead on seizing a substantial portion of the coastal plains around Narbonne in 736 and heavily reinforced Arles as he advanced inland. They planned from there to move from city to city, fortifying as they went, and if Martel wished to stop them from making a permanent enclave for expansion of the Caliphate, he would have to come to them, in the open, where, he, unlike his father, would dictate the place of battle. All worked as he had planned, until Martel arrived, albeit more swiftly than the Moors believed he could call up his entire army. Unfortunately for Rahman's son, however, he had overestimated the time it would take Martel to develop heavy cavalry equal to that of the Muslims. The Caliphate believed it would take a generation, but Martel managed it in five short years. Prepared to face the Frankish phalanx, the Muslims were totally unprepared to face a mixed force of heavy cavalry and infantry in a phalanx. Thus, Charles again championed Christianity and halted Muslim expansion into Europe, as the window was closing on Islamic ability to do so. These defeats, plus those at the hands of Leo in Anatolia were the last great attempt at expansion by the Umayyad Caliphate before the destruction of the dynasty at the Battle of the Zab, and the ending of the Caliphate forever, especially the utter destruction of the Umayyad army at River Berre near Narbonne in 737.

Interregnum

"In 737, at the tail end of his campaigning in Provence and Septimania, the king, Theuderic IV, died. Martel, titling himself *maior domus* and *princeps et dux Francorum*, did not appoint a new king and nobody acclaimed one. The throne lay vacant until Martel's death. As the historian Charles Oman says (*The Dark Ages*, pg 297), "he cared not for name or style so long as the real power was in his hands."

"Gibbon has said Martel was "content with the titles of Mayor or Duke of the Franks, but he deserved to become the father of a line of kings," which he did. Gibbon also says of him, "in the public danger, he was summoned by the voice of his country."

"The interregnum, the final four years of Charles' life, was more peaceful than most of it had been and much of his time was now spent on administrative and organisational plans to create a more efficient state. Though, in 738, he compelled the Saxons of Westphalia to do him homage and pay tribute, and in 739 checked an uprising in Provence, the rebels being under the leadership of Maurontus. Charles set about integrating the outlying realms of his empire into the Frankish church. He erected four dioceses in Bavaria (Salzburg, Regensburg, Freising, and Passau) and gave them Boniface as archbishop and metropolitan over all Germany east of the Rhine, with his seat at Mainz. Boniface had been under his protection from 723 on; indeed the saint himself explained to his old friend, Daniel of

Ancestors of Samuel Lee Westmoreland

Winchester, that without it he could neither administer his church, defend his clergy, nor prevent idolatry. It was Boniface who had defended Charles most stoutly for his deeds in seizing ecclesiastical lands to pay his army in the days leading to Tours, as one doing what he must to defend Christianity. In 739, Pope Gregory III begged Charles for his aid against Liutprand, but Charles was loathe to fight his one-time ally and ignored the Papal plea. Nonetheless, the Papal applications for Frankish protection showed how far Martel had come from the days he was tottering on excommunication, and set the stage for his son and grandson literally to rearrange Italy to suit the Papacy, and protect it.

Death

Tomb of Charles Martel, Basilique Saint-Denis.

"Charles Martel died on October 22, 741, at Quierzy-sur-Oise in what is today the Aisne d'Épartement in the Picardy region of France. He was buried at Saint Denis Basilica in Paris. His territories were divided among his adult sons a year earlier: to Carloman he gave Austrasia and Alemannia (with Bavaria as a vassal), to Pippin the Younger Neustria and Burgundy (with Aquitaine as a vassal), and to Grifo nothing, though some sources indicate he intended to give him a strip of land between Neustria and Austrasia.

"Gibbon called him "the hero of the age" and declared "Christendom ... delivered ... by the genius and good fortune of one man, Charles Martel." A strong argument can be made that Gibbon was correct on both counts.

Legacy

"At the beginning of Charles Martel's career, he had many internal opponents and felt the need to appoint his own kingly claimant, Clotaire IV. By his end, however, the dynamics of rulership in Francia had changed, no hallowed Meroving was needed, neither for defence nor legitimacy: Charles divided his realm between his sons without opposition (though he ignored his young son Bernard). In between, he strengthened the Frankish state by consistently defeating, through superior generalship, the host of hostile foreign nations which beset it on all sides, including the heathen Saxons, which his grandson Charlemagne would fully subdue, and Moors, which he halted on a path of continental domination.

"Though he never cared about titles, his son Pippin did, and finally asked the Pope "who should be King, he who has the title, or he who has the power?" The Pope, highly dependent on Frankish armies for his independence from Lombard and Byzantine power (the Byzantine emperor still considered himself to be the only legitimate "Roman Emperor", and thus, ruler of all of the provinces of the ancient empire, whether recognised or not), declared for "he who had the power" and immediately crowned Pippin.

"Decades later, in 800, Pippin's son Charlemagne was crowned emperor by the Pope, further extending the principle by delegitimising the nominal authority of the Byzantine emperor in the Italian peninsula (which had, by then, shrunk to encompass little more than Apulia and Calabria at best) and ancient Roman Gaul, including the Iberian outposts Charlemagne had established in the Marca Hispanica across the Pyrenees, what today forms Catalonia. In short, though the Byzantine Emperor claimed authority over all the old Roman Empire, as the legitimate "Roman" Emperor, it was simply not reality. The bulk of the Western Roman Empire had come under Carolingian rule, the Byzantine Emperor having had almost no authority in the West since the sixth century, though Charlemagne, a consummate politician, preferred to avoid an open breach with Constantinople. An institution unique in history was being born: the Holy Roman Empire. Though the sardonic Voltaire ridiculed its nomenclature, saying that the Holy Roman Empire was "neither Holy, nor Roman, nor an Empire," it constituted an enormous political power for a time, especially under the Saxon and Salian dynasties and, to a lesser extent, the Hohenstaufen. It lasted until 1806, by then it was a non-entity. Though his grandson became its first emperor, the "empire" such as it was, was largely born during the reign of Charles Martel.

Ancestors of Samuel Lee Westmoreland

"Charles was that rarest of commodities in the Middle Ages: a brilliant strategic general, who also was a tactical commander of excellence, able in the heat of battle to adapt his plans to his foe's forces and movement and amazingly, to defeat them repeatedly, especially when, as at Tours, they were far superior in men and weaponry, and at Berre and Narbonne, when they were superior in numbers of fighting men. Charles had the last quality which defines genuine greatness in a military commander: he foresaw the dangers of his foes, and prepared for them with care; he used ground, time, place, and fierce loyalty of his troops to offset his foe's superior weaponry and tactics; third, he adapted, again and again, to the enemy on the battlefield, shifting to compensate for the unforeseen and unforeseeable.

"Gibbon, whose tribute to Martel has been noted, was not alone among the great mid era historians in fervently praising Martel; Thomas Arnold ranks the victory of Charles Martel even higher than the victory of Arminius in the Battle of the Teutoburg Forest in its impact on all of modern history:

"Charles Martel's victory at Tours was among those signal deliverances which have affected for centuries the happiness of mankind." [History of the later Roman Commonwealth, vol ii. p. 317.]

"German historians are especially ardent in their praise of Martel and in their belief that he saved Europe and Christianity from the all-conquering Islam, praising him also for driving back the ferocious Saxon barbarians on his borders. Schlegel speaks of this "mighty victory" in terms of fervent gratitude, and tells how "the arm of Charles Martel saved and delivered the Christian nations of the West from the deadly grasp of all-destroying Islam", and Ranke points out,

"as one of the most important epochs in the history of the world, the commencement of the eighth century, when on the one side Mohammedanism threatened to overspread Italy and Gaul, and on the other the ancient idolatry of Saxony and Friesland once more forced its way across the Rhine. In this peril of Christian institutions, a youthful prince of Germanic race, Karl Martell, arose as their champion, maintained them with all the energy which the necessity for self-defence calls forth, and finally extended them into new regions."

"In 1922 and 1923, Belgian historian Henri Pirenne published a series of papers, known collectively as the "Pirenne Thesis", which remain influential to this day. Pirenne held that the Roman Empire continued, in the Frankish realms, up until the time of the Arab conquests in the 7th century. These conquests disrupted Mediterranean trade routes leading to a decline in the European economy. Such continued disruption would have meant complete disaster except for Charles Martel's halting of Islamic expansion into Europe from 732 on. What he managed to preserve led to the Carolingian Renaissance, named after him.

"Professor Santosuosso [7] perhaps sums up Martel best when he talks about his coming to the rescue of his Christian allies in Provence, and driving the Muslims back into the Iberian Peninsula forever in the mid and late 730's::

"After assembling forces at Saragossa the Muslims entered French territory in 735, crossed the River Rhone and captured and looted Arles. From there they struck into the heart of Provence, ending with the capture of Avignon, despite strong resistance. Islamic forces remained in French territory for about four years, carrying raids to Lyon, Burgundy, and Piedmont. Again Charles Martel came to the rescue, reconquering most of the lost territories in two campaigns in 736 and 739, except for the city of Narbonne, which finally fell in 759. This second (Muslim) expedition was probably more dangerous than the first to Poitiers. Yet its failure (at Martel's hands) put an end to any serious Muslim expedition across the Pyrenees (forever)."

"In the Netherlands, a vital part of the Carolingian Empire, and in the low countries, he is considered a hero. In France and Germany, he is revered as a hero of epic proportions.

Ancestors of Samuel Lee Westmoreland

"Skilled as an administrator and ruler, Martel organized what would become the medieval European government: a system of fiefdoms, loyal barons, counts, dukes and ultimately the King, or in his case, simply maior domus and princeps et dux Francorum. ('First or Dominant Mayor and Prince of the Franks') His close coordination of church with state began the medieval pattern for such government. He created what would become the first western standing army since the fall of Rome by his maintaining a core of loyal veterans around which he organized the normal feudal levies. In essence, he changed Europe from a horde of barbarians fighting with one another, to an organized state.

Beginning of the Reconquista

"Although it took another two generations for the Franks to drive all the Arab garrisons out of Septimania and across the Pyrenees, Charles Martel's halt of the invasion of French soil turned the tide of Islamic advances, and the unification of the Frankish kingdoms under Martel, his son Pippin the Younger, and his grandson Charlemagne created a western power which prevented the Emirate of Córdoba from expanding over the Pyrenees. Martel, who in 732 was on the verge of excommunication, instead was recognised by the Church as its paramount defender. Pope Gregory II wrote him more than once, asking his protection and aid,[16] and he remained, till his death, fixated on stopping the Muslims. Martel's son Pippin the Younger kept his father's promise and returned and took Narbonne by siege in 759, and his grandson, Charlemagne, actually established the Marca Hispanica across the Pyrenees in part of what today is Catalonia, reconquering Girona in 785 and Barcelona in 801. This sector of what is now Spain was then called "The Moorish Marches" by the Carolingians, who saw it as not just a check on the Muslims in Hispania, but the beginning of taking the entire country back. This formed a permanent buffer zone against Islam, which became the basis, along with the King of Asturias, named Pelayo (718-737, who started his fight against the Moors in the mountains of Covadonga, 722) and his descendants, for the Reconquista until all of the Muslims were eradicated from the Iberian Peninsula.

Military legacy

Heavy infantry and permanent army

"Victor Davis Hanson argues that Charles Martel launched 'the thousand year struggle' between European heavy infantry, and Muslim cavalry.[17] Of course, Martel is also the father of heavy cavalry in Europe, as he integrated heavy armoured cavalry into his forces. This creation of a real army would continue all through his reign, and that of his son, Pepin the Short, until his Grandson, Charlemagne, would possess the world's largest and finest army since the peak of Rome.[18] Equally, the Muslims used infantry - indeed, at the Battle of Toulouse most of their forces were light infantry. It was not till Abdul Rahman Al Ghafiqi brought a huge force of Arab and Berber cavalry with him when he assumed the emirate of Al-Andalus that the Muslim forces became primarily cavalry.

"Martel's army was known primarily for being the first standing permanent army since Rome's fall in 476, and for the core of tough, seasoned heavy infantry who stood so stoutly at Tours. The Frankish infantry wore as much as 70 pounds of armour, including their heavy wooden shields with an iron boss. Standing close together, and well disciplined, they were unbreakable at Tours.[19] Martel had taken the money and property he had seized from the church and paid local nobles to supply trained ready infantry year round. This was the core of veterans who served with him on a permanent basis, and as Hanson says, "provided a steady supply of dependable troops year around." This was the first permanent army since Rome. "[18] While other Germanic cultures, such as the Visigoths or Vandals, had a proud martial tradition, and the Franks themselves had an annual muster of military aged men, such tribes were only able to field armies around planting and harvest. It was Martel's creation of a system whereby he could call on troops year round that gave the Carolingians the first standing and permanent army since Rome's fall in the west.

"And, first and foremost, Charles Martel will always be remembered for his victory at Tours. Creasy argues that the Martel victory 'preserved the relics of ancient and the germs of

Ancestors of Samuel Lee Westmoreland

modern civilizations.' Gibbon called those eight days in 732, the week leading up to Tours, and the battle itself, 'the events that rescued our ancestors of Britain, and our neighbors of Gaul [France], from the civil and religious yoke of the Koran.' Paul Akers, in his editorial on Charles Martel, says for those who value Christianity 'you might spare a minute sometime today, and every October, to say a silent thank you to a gang of half-savage Germans and especially to their leader, Charles The Hammer Martel.' [20]

"In his vision of what would be necessary for him to withstand a larger force and superior technology (the Muslim horsemen had adopted the armour and accoutrements of heavy cavalry from the Sassanid Warrior Class, which made the first knights possible), he, daring not to send his few horsemen against the Islamic cavalry, used his army to fight in a formation used by the ancient Greeks to withstand superior numbers and weapons by discipline, courage, and a willingness to die for their cause: a phalanx. He had trained a core of his men year-round, using mostly Church funds, and some had literally been with him since his earliest days after his father's death. It was this hardcore of disciplined veterans that won the day for him at Tours. Hanson emphasizes that Martel's greatest accomplishment as a General may have been his ability to keep his troops under control. This absolute iron discipline saved his infantry from the fate of so many infantrymen - such as the Saxons at Hastings - who broke formation and were slaughtered piecemeal. After using this infantry force by itself at Tours, he studied the foe's forces and further adapted to them, initially using stirrups and saddles recovered from the foe's dead horses, and armour from the dead horsemen.

Development of heavy cavalry

"After 732, he began the integration into his army of heavy cavalry, using the armour and accoutrements of heavy armoured horsemen, training his infantry to fight in conjunction with cavalry, a tactic which stood him in good stead during his campaigns of 736-737, especially at the Battle of Narbonne. His incorporation of heavy armoured cavalry into the western forces created the first "knights" in the west.

Brilliant generalship

"Martel earned his reputation for brilliant generalship, in an age generally bereft of same, by his ability to use what he had and by integrating new ideas and technology. As a consequence, he was undefeated from 716 to his death against a wide range of opponents, including the Muslim cavalry (at that time, the world's best) and the fierce barbarian Saxons on his own borders -- and all this in spite of virtually always being outnumbered. He was the only general in the Middle Ages in Europe to use the eastern battle technique of feigned retreat. His ability to attack where he was least expected and when he was least expected was legendary. The process of the development of the famous chivalry of France continued in the Edict of Pistres of his great-great-grandson and namesake Charles the Bald.

"The defeats Martel inflicted on the Muslims were vital in that the split in the Islamic world left the Caliphate unable to mount an all-out attack on Europe via its Iberian stronghold after 750. His ability to meet this challenge, until the Muslims self-destructed, is considered by most historians to be of macrohistorical importance, and is why Dante writes of him in Heaven as one of the "Defenders of the Faith." After 750, the door to western Europe, the Iberian emirate, was in the hands of the Umayyads, while most of the remainder of the Muslim world came under the control of the Abbasids, making an invasion of Europe a logistical impossibility while the two Muslim empires battled. This put off Islamic invasion of Europe until the Turkish conquest of the Balkans half a millennium later.

"H. G. Wells says of Charles Martel's decisive defeat of the Muslims in his "Short History of the World:

"The Muslim when they crossed the Pyrenees in 720 found this Frankish kingdom under the practical rule of Charles Martel, the Mayor of the Palace of a degenerate descendant of

Ancestors of Samuel Lee Westmoreland

Clovis, and experienced the decisive defeat of Poitiers (732) at his hands. This Charles Martel was practically overlord of Europe north of the Alps from the Pyrenees to Hungary." [21]

John H. Haaren says in 'Famous Men of the Middle Ages'?

'The battle of Tours, or Poitiers, as it should be called, is regarded as one of the decisive battles of the world. It decided that Christians, and not Moslems, should be the ruling power in Europe. Charles Martel is especially celebrated as the hero of this battle.'

"Just as his grandson, Charlemagne, would become famous for his swift and unexpected movements in his campaigns, Charles was legendary for never doing what his enemies forecast he would do. It was this ability to do the unforeseen, and move far faster than his opponents believed he could, that characterized the military career of Charles Martel.

"It is notable that the Northmen did not begin their European raids until after the death of Martel's grandson, Charlemagne. They had then a naval capacity to begin those raids at least three generations earlier, but chose not to challenge Martel, his son Pippin, or his grandson, Charlemagne. This was probably fortunate for Martel, who despite his enormous gifts, would probably not have been able to repel the Vikings in addition to the Muslims, Saxons, and everyone else he defeated. However, it is notable that again, despite the ability to do so, (the Danes had constructed defenses to defend from counterattacks by land, and had the ability to launch their wholesale sea raids as early as Martel's reign), they chose not to challenge Charles Martel.

Conclusion

"J.M. Roberts says of Charles Martel in his note on the Carolingians on page 315 of his 1993 History of the World:

'It (the Carolingian line) produced Charles Martel, the soldier who turned the Arabs back at Tours, and the supporter of Saint Boniface, the Evangelizer of Germany. This is a considerable double mark to have left on the history of Europe.'

"Gibbon perhaps summarized Charles Martel's legacy most eloquently: 'In a laborious administration of 24 years he had restored and supported the dignity of the throne. . . by the activity of a warrior who in the same campaign could display his banner on the Elbe, the Rhone, and shores of the ocean.'

Family and children

"Charles Martel married twice:

"His first wife was Rotrude of Treves, (690-724) (daughter of St. Leutwinus, Bishop of Treves). They had the following children:

- * Hiltrud (d. 754), married Odilo I, Duke of Bavaria
- * Carloman
- * Landrade (Landres), married Sigand, Count of Hesbania
- * Auda, Aldana, or Alane, married Thierry IV, Count of Autun and Toulouse
- * Pippin the Short

"His second wife was Swanhild. They had the following child:

- * Grifo

"Charles Martel also had a mistress, Ruodhaid. They had the following children:

- * Bernard (b. before 732-787)

Ancestors of Samuel Lee Westmoreland

- * Hieronymus
- * Remigius, archbishop of Rouen (d. 771)
- * Ian (d. 783)

Sources:

http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Charles_Martel

1. ^ e. the Fat so. 2001. The Encyclopedia of World History
2. ^ "Charles Martel". Catholic Encyclopedia. (1913). New York:Robert Appleton Company.
3. ^ More information can be found in Louis deMartelly's book,"Charles Martel and theLance of Destiny." [1]
4. ^ a b Battle of Tours - Britannica Online Encyclopedia
5. ^ Fouracre, John. ?The Age of Charles Martel
6. ^ Davis1999, p. 104.
7. ^ a b Santosuoso, Anthony . Barbarians, Marauders, andInfidels2004
8. ^ Poke's Fifteen Decisive Battles
9. ^ An Islamic Europe?, Tomorrow's World, Volume 8, No 3. ; AnIslamic Europe?
10. ^ Watson, William, E. (1993). The Battle of Tours-PoitiersRevisited. Providence: Studies in Western Civilization v.2 n.1.
11. ^ Barbero, 2004, p. 10.
12. ^ Mastnak, 2002, pp. 99-100.
13. ^ Hanson, Victor Davis, 2001, p. 167.
14. ^ Cassius Dio ? Book 40
15. ^ Home Page
16. ^ Medieval Sourcebook: Pope Gregory II - Appeal to Charles Martel
17. ^ Hanson, 2001, p. 141-166.
18. ^ a b Bennett, Michael. Fighting Techniques of the Medieval World
19. ^ Hanson, 2001, p. 154.
20. ^ Fredericksburg.com - Why Islam didn't conquer the world I vs.From the plains of medieval France to the modern Mideast, militantMuslims test Christians and Jews
21. ^ 45. The Development of Latin Christendom. Wells, H.G. 1922. AShort History of the World

212 **Gor Thorrasson** was born about 600 AD.
867
840
0.

212 **Cenred** (son of Ceolwald and UNNAMED) was born in 644 AD in Wessex, England. He
872 married **UNNAMED**.
396
8.

212 **UNNAMED** was born in 648 AD.

872
396 Notes for Cenred:
9.

Cenred did not rule, though is was the father of King Ina (or Ine) and Ingild, Prince of Wessex.

Source: 'Ancestral Roots of Certain American Colonists Who Came toAmerica before 1700,' seventh edition, by Frederick Lewis Weis,additions and Corrections by Walter Lee Sheppard, Jr., GenealogicalPublishing Company, Inc. Baltimore, Maryland, 1992, Library ofCongress Card #92-73801, ISBN 0-8063-1367-6, Page 1.

Generation 49

Ancestors of Samuel Lee Westmoreland

Pipin (son of Ansegisel and St. De Landen-Brabant) was born in 643 AD in Austrasia, France. He died on 16 Dec 714 AD in Austrasia, France. He married **Alpaide Chalpaide**.

Alpaide Chalpaide was born in 657 AD in Paris, France. She died in 692 AD in Austrasia, France.

Notes for Pipin:

Pipin was the 14th great grandfather of the husband of 14th great grandmother of Edward Southworth, the husband of my seventh great grandmother, Alice Carpenter.

"Pepin (also Pippin, Pipin, or Peppin) of Herstal (c. 635 ? 16 December 714) was the Mayor of the Palace of Austrasia from 680 to his death and of Neustria and Burgundy from 687 to 695. He was also the first mayor of the palace to "reign" as Duke and Prince of the Franks and he by far overshadowed the Merovingian rois fain Èants.

"Pepin, sometimes called Pepin II and Pepin the Middle was the grandson and namesake of Pepin I the Elder by the marriage of Pepin's daughter, Begga, and Ansegisel, son of Arnulf of Metz. That marriage, united the two houses of the Pippinids and the Arnulfings which, created what would be called the Carolingian dynasty. ,Pepin II was, probably born in Herstal (HÈristal), modern Belgium (where his centre, of power lay), whence his by, name (sometimes "of Heristal").

"As mayor of Austrasia, Pepin and Martin, the duke of Laon, fought the Neustrian mayor Ebroin, who had designs on all Frankland. Ebroin defeated the Austrasians at Lucofao (Bois-du-Fay, near Laon) and came close to uniting all the Franks under his rule; however, he was assassinated in 681, the victim of a combined attack by his numerous enemies. Pepin immediately made peace with his successor, Waratton.

"However, Waratton's successor, Berthar, and the Neustrian king Theuderic III, who, since 679, was nominal king of all the Franks, made war on Austrasia. The king and his mayor were decisively defeated at the Battle of Tertry (Textrice) in the Vermandois in 687. Berthar and Theuderic withdrew themselves to Paris, where Pepin followed and eventually forced on them a peace treaty with the condition that Berthar leave his office. Pepin was created mayor in all three Frankish kingdoms (Austrasia, Neustria, and Burgundy) and began calling himself Duke and Prince of the Franks (dux et princeps Francorum). In the ensuing quarrels, Berthar killed his mother-in-law Ans fled and fled. His wife Anstrude married Pepin's eldest son Drogo, Duke of Champagne, and Pepin's place in Neustria was secured.

"Over the next several years, Pepin subdued the Alemanni, Frisians, and Franconians, bringing them within the Frankish sphere of influence. He also began the evangelisation of Germany. In 695, he replaced Drogo in the Burgundian mayorship and his other son, Grimoald, in the Neustrian one.

"Around 670, Pepin had married Plectrude, who had inherited substantial estates in the Moselle region. She was the mother of Drogo of Champagne and Grimoald, both of whom died before their father. However, Pepin also had a mistress named Alpaide (or Chalpaide) who bore him two more sons: Charles and Childebrand. Just before Pepin's death, Plectrude convinced him to disinherit his bastards in favour of his grandson, Theudoald, the son of Grimoald, who was still young (and amenable to Plectrude's control). Pepin died suddenly at an old age on 16 December 714, at Jupille (in modern Belgium). His legitimate grandchildren claimed themselves to be Pepin's true successors and, with the help of Plectrude, tried to maintain the position of mayor of the palace after Pepin's death. However, Charles had gained favor among the Austrasians, primarily for his military prowess and ability to keep them well supplied with booty from his conquests. Despite the efforts of Plectrude to silence her rival's child by imprisoning him, he became the sole mayor of the palace -- and de facto ruler of Francia -- after a civil war which lasted for more than three years after Pepin's death."

Sources: http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Pepin_of_Herstal

Ancestors of Samuel Lee Westmoreland

- * Oman, Charles. The Dark Ages 476?918. London: Rivingtons, 1914.
- * Wallace-Hadrill, J. M., translator. The Fourth Book of the Chronicle of Fredegar with its Continuations. Connecticut: Greenwood Press, 1960.
- * Bachrach, Bernard S., translator. Liber Historiae Francorum. 1973.

Ceolwald (son of Cutha and UNNAMED) was born in 622 AD. He married **UNNAMED**.

UNNAMED was born in 626 AD.

Notes for Ceolwald:

St Deusdedit I began his reign as Catholic Pope on October 19, 625 AD.

Source:<http://www.scopesys.com/cgi-bin/today2.cgi>

Generation 50

Ansegisel (son of Arnulf De Heristal and Ode De Heristal) was born in 618 AD in Austrasia, France. He died in 691 AD in Austrasia, France. He married **St. De Landen-Brabant**.

St. De Landen-Brabant (daughter of Pepin and Itta Idoberg) was born in 624 AD in Landen, Brabant, Belgium. She died on 17 Dec 693 AD in Austrasia, France.

Notes for Ansegisel:

Ansegisel (also Ansgise) (also Ansegus) (also Anchises) (ca 602 or 610 ?murdered before 679 or 662) was the son of Saint Arnulf, bishop of Metz and his wife Saint Doda. He served King Sigbert III of Austrasia (634-656) as a duke (Latin dux, a military leader) and domesticus. He was killed sometime before 679, slain in a feud by his enemy Gundewin.

Marriage and issue

He married sometime after 639 to Saint Begga, the daughter of Pepin of Landen.

They had the following children:

- * Pippin II (635 or 640-December 16, 714), mayor of the palace of Austrasia
- * Martin, count of Laon
- * Clotilda of Heristal (650-699), married King Theodoric III of Neustria

Sources: <http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Ansegisel>

- * Les ancêtres de Charlemagne, 1989, Christian Settipani

This biography of a European noble is a stub. You can help Wikipedia by expanding it.

Notes for St. De Landen-Brabant:

Saint Begga (also Begue) (615 ? December 17, 693) was the daughter of Pepin of Landen, mayor of the palace of Austrasia, and his wife Itta. On the death of her husband, she took the veil, founded several churches, and built a convent at Andenne on the Meuse River (Andennesur Meuse) where she spent the rest of her days as abbess.

Some hold that the Beguine movement which came to light in the 12th century was actually founded by St. Begga; and the church in the beguinage of Lier, Belgium, has a statue of St.

Ancestors of Samuel Lee Westmoreland

Begga standing above the inscription: St. Begga, our foundress. The Lier beguinage dates from the 13th century. More than likely, however, the Beguines derived their name from that of the priest Lambert le Begue, under whose protection the witness and ministry of the Beguines flourished.

[edit] Marriage and issue

She married Ansegisel, son of Arnulf, Bishop of Metz, and had three children:

- * Pepin of Heristal
- * Martin of Laon
- * Clotilda of Heristal, who was married to Theuderic III of the Franks

Veneration

She is commemorated as a saint on her feast days, September 6 and December 17.

References: <http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Begga>

- * Attwater, Donald and Catherine Rachel John. The Penguin Dictionary of Saints. 3rd edition. New York: Penguin Books, 1993. ISBN 0140513124.
- * Les ancêtres de Charlemagne, 1989, Christian Settipani

Cutha (son of Cuthwine and UNNAMED) was born in 600 AD in Wessex, England. He married **UNNAMED**.

UNNAMED was born in 604 AD.

Notes for Cutha:

This Cutha did not rule.

Source: ? Ancestral Roots of Certain American Colonists Who Came to America before 1700, ? seventh edition, by Frederick Lewis Weis, additions and Corrections by Walter Lee Sheppard, Jr., Genealogical Publishing Company, Inc. Baltimore, Maryland, 1992, Library of Congress Card #92-73801, ISBN 0-8063-1367-6, Page 1

Generation 51

Arnulf De Heristal (son of Arnoldus and Oda) was born in 582 AD in Metz, Austrasia, France. He died on 16 Aug 640 AD in Metz, Austrasia, France. He married **Ode De Heristal** about 596 AD.

Ode De Heristal was born in 586 AD in Saxony, France. She died in 645 AD in Austrasia, France.

Notes for Arnulf De Heristal:

Saint Arnulf of Metz was born of an important Frankish family at an uncertain date around 582. In his younger years he was called to the Merovingian court to serve king Theudebert II (595-612) of Austrasia and as dux at the Scheldt. Later he became bishop of Metz. During his life he was attracted to religious life and he retired as a monk. After his death he was canonized as a saint. In the French language he is also known as Arnoul or Arnoulf.

Arnulf gave distinguished service at the Austrasian court under Theudebert II. After the death of Theudebert in 612 he was made bishop of Metz. The rule of Austrasia came into the hands of Brunhilda, the grandmother of Theudebert, who ruled also in Burgundy in the name of her great-grandchildren. In 613 Arnulf joined his politics with Pippin of Landen and

Ancestors of Samuel Lee Westmoreland

led the opposition of Frankish nobles against Queen Brunhilda. The revolt led to her overthrow, torture, and eventual execution, and the subsequent reunification of Frankish lands under Chlothachar II.

Chlothachar later made his son Dagobert I king of Austrasia and he ruled with the help of his advisor Arnulf. Not satisfied with his position, as a bishop he was involved in the murder of Chrodoald in 624, an important leader of the Frankish Agilolfings-family and a protégé of Dagobert.

From 623 (with Pippin of Landen, then the Mayor of the Palace), Arnulf was an adviser to Dagobert I. He retired around 628 to a hermitage at a mountain site in the Vosges, to realize his lifelong resolution to become a monk and a hermit. His friend Romaric, whose parents were killed by Brunhilda, had preceded him to the mountains and together with Amatus had already established Remiremont Abbey there. Arnulf settled there, and remained there until his death twelve years later.

Arnulf was canonized as a saint by the Roman Catholic Church. In iconography, he is portrayed with a rake in his hand and is often confused in legend with Arnold of Soissons, who is a patron saint of brewing.

Shortly after 800, most likely in Metz, a brief genealogy of the Carolingians was compiled, modelled in style after the genealogy of Jesus in the New Testament. According to this source, Arnulf's father was a certain Arnoald, who in turn was the son of a nobilissimus Ansbert and Blithilt (or Blithilde), an alleged and otherwise unattested daughter of Chlothar I. This late attribution of royal Merovingian descent at a time when the Carolingian dynasty was at the peak of its power contrasts clearly with the contemporary *Vita Sancti Arnulfi's* failure to mention any such a connection: The *Vita*, written shortly after the saint's death, merely states that he was of Franch ancestry, from "sufficiently elevated and noble parentage, and very rich in worldly goods"[1], without making any claims to royal blood. While modern historians generally dismiss the later Carolingian genealogy as spurious[2], it constitutes an important link in Christian Settipani's suggested line of descent from antiquity via Flavius Afranius Syagrius.

Arnulf was married ca 596 to a woman who later sources give the name of Dode or Doda, born ca 584 and daughter of Arnoald and wife Oda (?), and had children. Chlodulf of Metz was his oldest son, but more important is his second son Ansegisel, who married Begga daughter of Pepin I, Pippin of Landen.

Sources: http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Arnulf_of_Metz

1. ^ *Vita Arnulfi* c. 1, MG. SS. rer. Merov. 2, p. 432.
2. ^ Cf. R. Schieffer, *Die Karolinger*, Verlag W. Kohlhammer, Stuttgart/ Berlin / Köln, 2nd ed., 1997.

* Alban Butler's *Lives of the Saints*, edited, revised and supplemented by Thurston and Attwater. Christian Classics, Westminster, Maryland.

* Christian Settipani - *La Préhistoire des Capétiens*, Première Partie.

Pepin was born in 585 AD in Austrasia, France. He died in 647 AD in Austrasia, France. He married **Itta Idoberg**.

Itta Idoberg was born in 598 AD. She died in 642 AD.

Cuthwine (son of Ceawlin) was born in 564 AD in Wessex, England. He married **UNNAMED**.

UNNAMED was born in 568 AD.

Notes for Cuthwine:

Ancestors of Samuel Lee Westmoreland

King Cuthwine and his father, Ceawlin, joined forces in fighting the Britons in 577. They slew three kings and took the three cities of Gloucester, Cirencester and Bath. King Cuthwine was killed in battle in 584.

Source: ?Ancestral Roots of Certain American Colonists Who Came to America before 1700, ? seventh edition, by Frederick Lewis Weis, additions and Corrections by Walter Lee Sheppard, Jr., Genealogical Publishing Company, Inc. Baltimore, Maryland, 1992, Library of Congress Card #92-73801, ISBN 0-8063-1367-6, Page 1

That death date is subject to question, as the record we have of his three children all were born after 584. We suspect the death date is premature.

Generation 52

Arnoldus (son of Ausbert and Bertha) was born in 562 AD in Saxony, Germany. He died in 609 AD in Metz, Germany. He married **Oda** before 584 AD.

Oda was born about 564 AD.

Notes for Arnoldus:

Arnoldus or Arnulf (ca 560 ? ca 611), was a Bishop of Metz between 601 and 609 or 611, the successor of Agilulf, and a Margrave of Schelde. He was the son of Ansbertus, a Senator, and wife Blithilde.

Married before 584 to Oda (?), born ca 564, they were the parents of:

* Saint Itta, married to Pippin of Landen

* Dode or Doda, also called Dode of Metz, Dode of Old Saxony or Doda the Saxon, who became a nun in 612 at Treves becoming called also Clothilde of Treves, born ca 584, married ca 596 to Arnulf of Metz

Father of St. Arnulf of Metz

It is a subject of much debate among genealogists whether or not Arnoald is the father of Arnulf bishop of Metz, who, according to Christian Settapani's early publications, is a perfect candidate. Settapani contradicts himself in newer publications, stating that Arnulf of Metz couldn't have been Arnoald's son given to no mention of the former having any royal blood. Further speculation indicate Arnulf's father could be a Bodegisel, based on documents from old Frankish legends. This statement is also uncertain. He states instead that Arnoald was Arnulf's father in law.

Ceawlin (son of Cynric) was born in 547 AD. He died in 593 AD.

Generation 53

Ausbert (son of Charibert and Ingoberge) was born in 536 AD in Old Saxony, Germany. He died in 585 AD in Metz, Germany. He married **Bertha**.

Bertha was born in 541 AD in Paris, Seine, France. She died in 580 AD in Paris, Seine, France.

Cynric (son of Cerdic and UNNAMED) was born in 495 AD. He died in 560 AD.

Generation 54

Ancestors of Samuel Lee Westmoreland

Charibert (son of Clotarie and Ingund) was born in 520 AD in Paris, Seine, France. He died on 07 May 567 AD in France. He married **Ingoberge**.

Ingoberge was born in 520 AD. She died in 589 AD.

Cerdic (son of Elesa and UNNAMED) was born in 467 AD in Ancient Saxony, Northern Germany. He died in 534 AD in Wessex, England. He married **UNNAMED**.

UNNAMED was born in 471 AD.

Notes for Cerdic:

King Cerdic is the 50th great grandfather of my son-in-law, StevenOdis Westmoreland. King Cerdic is the 37th great grandfather of Edward Southworth, who is the first husband of Alice Carpenter, my seven times great grandmother. Southworth is my 25th cousin, eight times removed. My daughter and son-in-law were related prior to their marriage. Tiffany Lenn Sharpe and Steven O. Westmoreland are 34th cousins, four times removed.

It was said that Cerdic and his son, Cynric, came into Britain on five ships about 495 AD. They were one of those many nomadic Germanic tribes of people whose barbarian savagery and rough manner of life struck terror in the hearts of many peoples wherever they were attacked across Europe. He was a Saxon earldorman who founded a settlement on the coast of what became known as Hampshire, England.

By the time Cerdic was born, according to tradition, St. Patrick, the patron saint of Ireland, may have already died in Saul, Ireland on March 17, 461 or maybe as late as 493.

Source: <http://www.newadvent.org/cathen/11554a.htm>

Cerdic was recognized as King of the West Saxons in 519, and reigned until 534. In 534, Cerdic's forces conquered the Isle of Wight. Later in this year was when Cerdic died.

We all have heard of the illusive King Arthur of England. It is impossible to pinpoint who he was or exactly when he, if he was one person and not an embodiment of several heroes, ruled English landsides. However, the time of Cerdic's arrival is right in the timespan when many believe King Arthur was roving the land.

(Source: <http://www.britannia.com/history/arthur1.html>)

"Cerdic, a patriarch of royalty in Saxony, landed in Hampshire in 495 and in 519 gained a victory at Charford. He was first crowned King of the West Saxons, when, as it is reported, the legendary King Arthur, who had his castle on the steep coast of Cornwall, yielded to him this section of land now known as Hampshire and Somerset. In 520, being unable to extend his rule west of the Avon and defeated at Badbury, County Dorset, Cedric withdrew. Ten years later he conquered the Isle of Wight. He died in 534. Cerdic is said to be the founding figure of the West Saxon dynasty. However, much of this is obscure and not documented, subject to dispute by history scholars. There was no secure chronicle in the 6th century. (Wurts)"

Source: <http://www.mathematical.com/cerdic.html>

Generation 55

188 **Clotarie** (son of Clovis and St. Clotilde) was born in 495 AD in Rheims, Marne, Lorraine,
778 France. He died on 23 Nov 561 AD in Braines, Lorraine, France. He married **Ingund**.
086
4.

Ancestors of Samuel Lee Westmoreland

188 **Ingund** was born in 494 AD. She died in 563 AD.
778
086
5.

189 **Elesa** (son of Esla) was born in 439 AD in Ancient Saxony, Northern Germany. He married
372 **UNNAMED**.
825
6.

189 **UNNAMED** was born in 443 AD.
372
825
7.

Generation 56

Clovis (son of Childeric and Basina) was born in 466 AD in France. He died on 27 Nov 511 AD in Paris, France. He married **St. Clotilde**.

St. Clotilde was born in 475 AD in Burgandy, France. She died in 550 AD in Burgandy, France.

Esla (son of Cewis) was born in 411 AD.

Generation 57

Childeric (son of Meroveus and Verica) was born in 436 AD in Germany. He died on 26 Nov 481 AD in Austrasia, France. He married **Basina**.

Basina was born in 440 AD in Thuringia, Germany. She died in 487 AD in Austrasia, France.

Cewis (son of Wig) was born in 383 AD.

Generation 58

Meroveus (son of Chlodio and Basina) was born in 415 AD in Germany. He died in 458 AD in Upper Rhine River Valley, Germany. He married **Verica**.

Verica was born in 419 AD in Westphalia, Germany. She died in 460 AD in Thuringia, Germany.

Wig (son of Freawine) was born in 355 AD.

Generation 59

139 **Chlodio** (son of Paramund and Argotta) was born about 395 AD in Rhine River Valley,
722 Germany. He died in 447 AD in Moselle, France. He married **Basina**.
752.

139 **Basina** was born in 398 AD in Thuringia, Germany. She died in 452 AD in Thuringia,
722 Germany.

Ancestors of Samuel Lee Westmoreland

753.

234 **Freawine** (son of Frithogar) was born in 327 AD.
881
024.

Generation 60

279 **Paramund** was born in 370 AD in Westphalia, Germany. He died in 430 AD in Rhine River
445 Valley, Germany. He married **Argotta**.
504.

279 **Argotta** (daughter of Genobaud) was born in 376 AD in France. She died in 432 AD in
445 Rhine River Valley, Germany.
505.

469 **Frithogar** (son of Brand) was born in 299 AD.
762
048.

Generation 61

558 **Genobaud** was born in 349 AD in Rhine River Valley, Germany. He died in 419 AD in Rhine
891 River Valley, Germany.
010.

939 **Brand** (son of Beldeg) was born in 271 AD.
524
096.

Generation 62

187 **Beldeg** (son of Odin) was born in 243 AD in Scandinavia.
904
819
2.

Generation 63

Odin (son of Frithuwald) was born in 215 AD.

Generation 64

Frithuwald (son of Freothalaf and Beltsa) was born in 190 AD in Asgard, Asia Or, East
Europe.

Generation 65

Freothalaf (son of Fin) was born in 160 AD in Asgard, Asia Or, East Europe. He married
Beltsa.

Beltsa was born in 194 AD.

Generation 66

Ancestors of Samuel Lee Westmoreland

Fin (son of Florwald) was born in 130 AD in Asgard, Asia Or East Europe.

Generation 67

Florwald (son of Godwulf) was born in 100 AD in Asgard, Asia Or, East Europe.

Generation 68

Godwulf was born about 80 AD. He died about 125 AD.

Prepared By:

Preparer: Dwight (D. A.) Albert Sharpe
Phone: 817-504-6508
Email: da@dasharpe.com

Address: 805 Derting Road East
Aurora, TX 76078-3712
USA